



Gc  
929.2  
B79801b  
1909964

1. 2. 3.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01201 0010



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/familyevents185400brou>





FAMILY EVENTS

1854-1889

*By Catherine Barbara Broun*

*Compiled by Philip H. Broun*

1959

PLATE 1

1871-1872

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1871

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1909364

CS Broun, Philip Hopkins, 1891- Comp.  
71 Family events, 1854-1889 by Catherine Barbara  
.B875 Broun. [Houston, Texas], Brandt & Lawson, Inc., 1959  
1959 145 p. 28 $\frac{1}{2}$  cm.

56660

1. Broun family. I. Broun, Catherine Barbara (Hopkins)  
Mrs. Edwin Conway Broun -1903.

CHAS. L. B. I.

56660

9-23-68 R

12/5/21  
12/5/21

120364

12/5/21 12:03:64  
12/5/21 12:03:64  
12/5/21 12:03:64

12/5/21 12:03:64  
12/5/21 12:03:64

12/5/21

Houston, Texas  
March 24, 1958

During the period beginning in December, 1854 and ending in December, 1889, Catherine Barbara Broun wrote down from time to time what she was pleased to call "Family Events" and which notes she carefully preserved along with numerous original letters. These papers together afford an interesting and enlightening picture of life as it was lived both during the terrible days of war and also during the later years of reconstruction and peace.

Mrs. Broun, a woman of culture and refinement, was well qualified both educationally and in spirit to accomplish the task to which she so steadfastly devoted her talents, and her graciousness of character and deep concern for the welfare not only of friends and relatives but even for "the enemy" are both appealing and refreshing to us in these modern days.

The intimate descriptions of family and social life transport one to the warm human environment which was so wonderfully maintained during those trying years at Sunny Bank, Middleburg, Virginia. The story is told pleasingly yet feelingly, firmly but without rancor or recrimination, many times with a heavy heart but never without faith in the future, and the author's unquestioned and steadfast confidence in an Overruling Providence cries aloud from almost every page.

It is with much pleasure and satisfaction that I have been permitted to have a part in arranging for the preparation of this compilation of said "Family Events," supplemented by a few of the many letters that have come down to us; and I sincerely trust that each and every reader of these pages will gain a clear insight into the problems of those other years and come to a deeper appreciation of those stalwart souls who so graciously bequeathed to us the rich and abiding heritage which we now enjoy.

In this Diary frequent references are made to Kenzie who was Philip Hopkins Broun the son of Catherine Barbara Broun.

I, Philip Hopkins Broun, the compiler of these "Family Events" was born August 25, 1891, in Middleburg, Virginia.

Philip H. Broun



Houston, Texas  
March 24, 1958

Catherine Barbara Hopkins, the author of these Family Events, married Edwin Conway Broun, November 16, 1841 and died March 11, 1903, at Sunny Bank, Middleburg, Virginia. She is buried in Middleburg, Virginia. They had three children, Edwin LeRoy Broun, Kate Conway Broun and Philip Hopkins Broun.

Edwin LeRoy Broun, born March 7, 1854, died April 20, 1918, buried in Middleburg, Virginia. Married Louisa Armistead Thruston, of Cumberland, Maryland, April 16, 1884. She was born September 28, 1856, died August 19, 1932, buried in Middleburg, Virginia. They had five children, Elizabeth Thruston Tidball Broun, Edwin Conway Broun, George Armistead Thruston Broun, Philip Hopkins Broun and Katherine Barbara Broun.

The following comprise all of the present living descendants of Catherine Barbara Hopkins Broun:

Elizabeth Thruston Tidball Broun was born February 10, 1885, and married Homer Amos Spitler, June 30, 1914. No descendants.

Edwin Conway Broun, born June 25, 1886, married Marion Faye Sullivan June 10, 1920. Had two children, Barbara Faye Broun and Edwin Conway Broun, Jr. Marion Faye Broun died July 10, 1934. Second marriage was to Nell Crump Henderson, a widow, June 23, 1951. No descendants.

Barbara Faye Broun, born August 11, 1921, married Louis Bennett Porterie, January 23, 1949 and has five children, Gaston Louis Noel Porterie, born December 12, 1949, Marion Broun Porterie, born February 28, 1951, Emile Dale Porterie, born March 23, 1952, Marie Louise Porterie, born September 25, 1953, Louis Bennett Porterie, Jr., born September 10, 1956.

Edwin Conway Broun, Jr., born August 21, 1923, married Matilda Clare Williams June 16, 1951 and has four children, Edwin Conway Broun, III, born June 26, 1952, Stacy Nell Broun born June 5, 1954, Elizabeth Clare Broun born March 16, 1956, Nancy Anne Broun born Dec. 2, 1958.

George Armistead Thruston Broun born September 5, 1888, married April 1, 1920 to Seawillow Long, divorced 1931. No descendants. Second marriage June 3, 1933 to Carletta Gydeson Faye, a widow. No descendants.

Philip Hopkins Broun, the compiler of these "Family Events", born August 25, 1891, married Kathleen Blakely Rice, July 21, 1947, a widow. No descendants.



Katherine Barbara Broun, born September 24, 1893, died December 14, 1896, and buried in Middleburg, Virginia.

Kate Conway Broun, born February 21, 1852, died June 12, 1921, and buried in Middleburg, Virginia. Married Samuel Rogers Fred, November 4, 1884. He was born June 14, 1860, died May 19, 1930, buried in Middleburg, Virginia. They had five children, Nannie Conway Fred, Edwin Broun Fred, Thomas Walter Fred, Frank Lee Fred and Samuel Hamilton Rogers Fred.

Nannie Conway Fred, born December 23, 1885. Unmarried.

Edwin Broun Fred, born March 22, 1887, married Rosa Helen Parrott June 21, 1913, and has two children, Ann Conway Fred and Rosalie Broun Fred.

Ann Conway Fred, born March 21, 1916. Unmarried.

Rosalie Broun Fred, born February 26, 1925, married Thomas L. Moffatt August 26, 1950, and has two children, Ashley Carter Moffatt born November 19, 1951, and Courtney Wren Moffatt, born November 10, 1954.

Thomas Walter Fred, born November 24, 1890, married Willie Lee Davenport, November 3, 1917. Had two children, Mary Katherine Fred and Margaret Caldwell Fred. Divorced 1927. Second marriage was to Martha Louise Wilson in 1929 divorced in 1940. No descendants.

Mary Katherine Fred, born November 17, 1921. Married Mertland McClain Hedges March 1, 1941, and has four children, James Robinson Hedges III, born January 13, 1942, Mary Lee Hedges born March 18, 1943, Mertland McClain Hedges, Jr., born June 30, 1946 and Margaret Ann Hedges born May 31, 1953.

Margaret Caldwell Fred, born October 10, 1926, married Ben Moore Rawlings, Jr. on June 17, 1947 and has three children, Margaret Fred Rawlings, born June 26, 1948, Thomas Walter Rawlings, born February 4, 1953 and Burkett Miller Rawlings, born May 5, 1954.

Frank Lee Fred, born January 7, 1892, died October 25, 1894.

Samuel Hamilton Rogers Fred, born October 2, 1893. Married Dorothy Kepler December 5, 1923, and has one child, Dorothy Ann Fred, born December 13, 1928, who married David Michael Smithwich on June 4, 1955. No descendants.







Kate Conway & Eddie Lee had the chicken pox, December 1854. Kate was vaccinated when one year old, by Dr. Powell. Eddie Lee by the same, on the first of March, 1855.

On the 24th of September, 1855, we were called to pass through the greatest trial of my life. Our dear sister Ginnie was taken from us. She was the youngest and healthiest of the family. She had just been married two years and was performing every duty as a wife and mother when she was attacked with Typhoid Fever with an illness of three weeks,

Dear sister Elizabeth and myself rushed to her as soon as we heard of her (illness) sickness, and had the pleasure of hearing her express herself over and over again of her firm reliance in her Saviour.

In the first of her sickness she said once that she had been examining herself to know "how she should meet death if she were to die." And, she said, **"I have no fear. I have felt in a perfect ecstasy all day."** At another time she said to her Sister, **"Get close to me and help me pray."** She put her arms around Mother's neck, and held her other hand and prayed most beautifully. She said, **"Leave, O leave me not alone. Still support and comfort me."** And she said, **"Glory to God! He does hear me."**

To Father she said, "He does save me." All the time she spoke of her gratitude to God, said He was so **good to her**, had given her **everything** to make life comfortable, and once while Charity (servant) was bathing her hands and feet, she said, **"I thank the Lord, thank the Lord, He is so good to me."** She broke out in singing, **"O the way is so delightful in the service of the Lord."** Several times asked me to sing.

Two days before she died she was delirious and when the trying hour came our dear father called on her Physician and one of her neighbours, Mr. Shepard, to pray and then he prayed, and while he prayed was endeavoring to commit her spirit to God. She passed away. All that were present felt that they were in the **presence of God, were filled with joy.**

P. Hopkins Broun has the chicken pox now, the first of August, 1857 and the Thrush at the same time.

Eddie Lee has the Thrush this sixth day of September, 1857.

P. Hopkins Broun has the whooping cough. Commenced about the middle of November, 1857.

Eddie Lee has the whooping cough now 28th of November, 1857.

FEBRUARY 21st, 1858. Our little darling Kate is today six years old. She is in good health, is well grown for her age. She is a great comfort to



her parents, has a very amiable disposition, is remarkably kind to her little brothers. She will divide the last thing she has with them. She is just commencing to read a little. I have her one lesson a day.

4th of MARCH, 1858. We have just committed the remains of Sally to the earth. She died in the full triumph of faith. It rejoiced my heart to hear her say in her last moments, she was going to live with God. She had nursed my children and I felt attached to her. She leaves two little children that will be an additional charge. She was a family servant.

7th of MARCH, 1858. I feel that I am this morning, surrounded this Sabbath morning, by many blessings. We are all in good health and our precious little boy, Eddie Lee, is this day four years old. He has always been delicate, but this winter he has had the whooping cough, and his health has greatly improved, never has been so fat and healthy as he is now. Is very well grown and is a very nice looking black eyed boy.

He has a pretty strong will of his own and, of course, is sometimes difficult to manage. But he is a general favorite. Everyone has something to say to him, and he always has an answer ready for them. Is a great pet with his father.

Kate Conway and Kenzie have the measles now, 16th of July, 1858. Are very thick broken out. Eddie Lee has the measles now, perfectly scarlet with them, 17 of July, 1858.

Our second little boy, Kenzie, is today, 7th of November, 1858, two years old. He is very large, fat and healthy, has light blue eyes, is very fair. Is left handed. Have been trying to break him, but have not succeeded yet. Is very fond of saying his prayers. His prayer is, "Lord, make Kenzie good. Amen."

Last day of the year 1858 finds us in our usual health, surrounded by every comfort. Only thing that particularly troubles me, Edwin, has recently bought another farm. Has five thousand to pay tomorrow. Has great difficulty in meeting the payment. Times very hard. Cannot get his customers to pay him.

Our family has consisted the last years of Messrs. T. T. Carter, James Johnston, Dr. F. Neil, T. Kincheloe, Susan Bailey, Bert Hopkins, Eddie & Johnnie Bailey, Mr. Carson. Our young preacher stays with us most of the time. Edwin, our three children, compose our family with seven servants.

We have entertained during the past year, a great deal of company. Rarely ever a day without some visitor. At this time we have the Rev. T. C.

The first of these is the fact that the  
the second is the fact that the  
the third is the fact that the

the fourth is the fact that the  
the fifth is the fact that the  
the sixth is the fact that the

the seventh is the fact that the  
the eighth is the fact that the  
the ninth is the fact that the

the tenth is the fact that the  
the eleventh is the fact that the  
the twelfth is the fact that the

the thirteenth is the fact that the  
the fourteenth is the fact that the  
the fifteenth is the fact that the

the sixteenth is the fact that the  
the seventeenth is the fact that the  
the eighteenth is the fact that the

the nineteenth is the fact that the  
the twentieth is the fact that the  
the twenty-first is the fact that the

the twenty-second is the fact that the  
the twenty-third is the fact that the  
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the

the twenty-fifth is the fact that the  
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the  
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the

Tebbs and lady with us. During the last year we have been afflicted, God has taken away our dear sister Ginnie, but we do thank him that he has supported us in that affliction and has given me his good spirits to enable us to feel that he is "too wise to err and too good to be unkind."

There is a circumstance connected with our dear sister's death that I will note. Our brother Gerald has been a disbeliever in the Christian religion for ten years. He was at the north purchasing goods, thinking Ginnie was much better, when at the time of her death he was suddenly awakened out of a sound sleep, by something approaching him with great velocity. Heard a rustling like a female dress, stood immediately over him.

The first impression was that his sister was dead and her happy spirit was on its way to Heaven. He then thought that he would rather be (saved) than annihilated. And if he gave up the Bible, (it was his only hope). The last impression was, "Follow out the light you have."

It has made a great impression on him. Has decided to be a firm Christian. Reads his Bible regularly. Says he was such a firm unbeliever that he does not think anything short of that would have convinced him of the error of his way. God is so good. Calls us in so many ways. Oh, that we all may harken and obey Him, our lamps filled with oil and brightly burning.

FEBRUARY 2nd, 1859. Our little darling still continues to endear herself more and more to her parents, by her affectionate manners. She is three feet, ten inches high. Weighs 47 lbs. Is in good health. She had a party today with her little cousins, the Lipscombs.

7th of MARCH, 1859. God is still good to us. Has permitted us to see another anniversary of our little Eddie Lee's birthday. He is in good health but looks pale and thin. Weighs 42 pounds and is three feet and eight inches high. I am teaching him to know his letters and make straight marks on his slate. He does not like his brother to look. To exercise a great deal of patience is very adverse to him.

7th of NOVEMBER, 1859. Our little boy Kenzie, is today three years old. He is very large and fat, has perfect health. We have great reason to thank God that we all are in good health. Have everything that this world can give to make us happy. And we are all united by the strongest family ties of love and affection. Brother Carson is now with us on a visit. We are just now about to start for a visit to brother S. S. Roszle.

This New Year's Day, 1860 finds us all in good health. During the last year a kind providence has particularly blessed us. So many families in



this village and neighborhood have been sorely afflicted, have had a great many cases of Typhoid Fever. Almost every family has had it. A great many deaths amongst the colored people. We had five cases in our own family. Eddie Bailey, and Eddie Lee had it. The other cases were servants. They were very ill, some of them, but God in His goodness has raised them all up.

We moved into the country during the prevalence of the fever, spent our time delightfully at Wayside. Moved back into Middleburg the first of October.

We had Dr. Conway Broun and his wife, Miss Waugh and her niece to dine with us on Christmas Day. Also the young gentlemen, Mr. John and James Johnston, Mr. Tom Kincheloe and Mr. Dan Hatcher, Rev. L. M. Dickson and wife, Ginnie Lipscomb. We are still blessed with every temporal blessing, but above all I feel a greater love for my Saviour, and a stronger desire to serve Him than I ever did in my life.

FEBRUARY 21, 1860. Katie has been looking forward for several weeks with great pleasure to her birthday party. We had 60 children here. Had tableaux to interest them. Unfortunately Kate was not well, had taken a violent cold, had such a headache she was compelled to go to bed. She is going to school to Mrs. Crooks.

Sister Maria Tebbs, Susan Stevens, Annie E. Broun & Mr. and Mrs. Dr. Broun are here. Rev. T. C. Tebbs, Ginnie Lipscomb, Lee Bailey all enjoying the children's party.

MARCH 26th, 1860. On Eddie Lee's birthday we were in Winchester, attending Conference. Had a very delightful visit. Stayed at Mrs. Col. Powell's, met with so many many of my old friends.

Eddie Lee weighs 45 lbs., is three feet and ten inches high, is going to school to Mrs. Crooks, is learning very fast. He is very earnest and independent, amuses the whole school with his speeches. I have much less difficulty in controlling him. He obeys me very well. His Papa does not make him obey as he should. But I feel that I have very much to be thankful for. We have the respect and love of our children.

Edwin, Mr. James Johnston and Ginnie Lipscomb left us this morning for Baltimore. Rev. Mr. Tadoe, Mr. Henry Taylor are with us. It is snowing.

7th of NOVEMBER, 1860. Kenzie's, 4th anniversary, he is still a fat healthy boy. He has just had a party with his little cousins, Willie and Nannie Stevens. Their mother is here with them, also five of sister Harriet's children.



My father is visiting us, is beginning to look old and infirm. We had Mrs. Elizabeth Carter and Mr. Welby Carter dined with us today. Mr. Broun is looking so thin and badly. I am anxious for him to quit merchandising.

16th of NOVEMBER, 1860. This is our anniversary wedding day. We are in good health and blessed with every comfort.

Edwin is now worried a great deal with his money affairs. Very hard times, money scarce. Five of the Bailey family are here. Hattie leaves next week. Sue and Robert next week after, on a visit to Westmoreland. Sue Stevens and her family left us yesterday, have been here two or three weeks. Edwin and myself are going out to see father today.

CHRISTMAS DAY, 1860. This is my birthday. I am forty years old today. O, how swiftly my life is passing away. I trust I feel, at least in a degree grateful for the unbounded goodness of God to me. Our family is in good health, and we have so many kind friends. Our quarterly meeting is going on now. We have Rev. Mr. Tudor, Conway Broun, Annie Broun, Mr. Kincheloe, Rev. Mr. Thomas, Eddie and Johnie Bailey, Kate Bailey to dine with us.

21st FEBRUARY, 1861. We have been to Bettie Powell's wedding this morning. I felt very sad today, for I have been thinking so much of the circumstances that surrounded us this time last year ago. My dearly beloved sister was here to sympathize with me, now gone to her heavenly home. But we have so much to be thankful for, God is so good. Gives us a family everything to make us happy. Kate Conway is going to school to Mrs. Crooks, is very much interested in her writing, but does not read very well. Yet she has her cousin Kate Bailey, to go to school with her. They are devoted to each other. Kate C. is very fat, is in excellent health, weighs 58 lbs. and has grown two inches and a half.

7th MARCH, 1861. This is Eddie Lee's seventh anniversary birthday. He is in excellent health, has grown three inches and weighs fifty pounds. I hear him his lessons every morning. Is always very much opposed to saying them. Dislikes his book very much, but is exceedingly industrious about any work we give him to do, REALLY LOVES TO WORK. Brings in wood and chips, picks up stones on the farm at Wayside and strips tobacco in the cigar factory. He is indeed very useful and a great comfort to us.

This is a very fine day. Hyacinth and iris are in bloom in the flower garden. Miss Polly B. Waugh has just left us, has been spending several days with us. Mr. J. Hopkins and Kate Bailey are here. Expect Mr. Tudor back today.



We are all in great distress now about the state of the country. Mr. Lincoln was inaugurated this week, Black Republican. We greatly fear civil war.

2nd of MAY, 1861. All three of the children are now broken out thick with French Measles. Poor little Kenzie has been affected for six months with affection of the hip. He is lame a little and suffers a little with it sometimes. He is taking medicine for it all the time, we hope he may out-grow it. It distresses us very much.

2nd of JUNE, 1861. Kate Conway Broun has broken out thick with scarlet fever. She is very sick at the stomach, but is doing very well.

3rd of JUNE, 1861. These are dark days in our beloved country. Civil war has commenced. All business is suspended. Our village is filled with refugees from Alexandria & Fairfax Court House. Federal troops have taken possession of Alexandria and attempted to take Fairfax on Friday last, but were driven back after they killed one of our best officers, Capt. Marr, whose death is greatly lamented.

My sister, Mrs. C., was in the midst of it all, saw his dead body brought in, his men weeping over him. Heard the shots as they fell among the trees. Saw the troops as they faced each other in battle.

Our soldiers' barracks is just opposite their house. She has been administering to their comfort in every way that she could, having cooking and washing done for them. Her children are with us. We are looking for her and Mr. Lipscomb today. He and Sue Stevens are here. Had to leave their home in Alexandria.

We last week went to Leesburg and Harper's Ferry. Saw an immense number of our soldiers. It was indeed thrilling to see them all in dress parade, not knowing how soon they may have to face the enemy. But they are very cheerful and very anxious for a fight with the invader of our soil. We stopped and dined with Mr. Roszle. They, too, are very cheerful, do not think of anything else but succeeding.

7th of JUNE, 1861. Edwin has this morning sent a wagon load of provisions for the soldiers to Fairfax C. House. Everyone contributed. The wagon will bring back Lipscomb's goods. They expect the village to be demolished.

We expect a terrible battle soon. The armies are approaching each other. Federal troops are at the first depot this side of Alexandria and the Southern army is at the second station. We live in such a state of excitement that it seems like a month since this day last week.



We scarcely get any news except by messenger or persons traveling. Do not get any papers regularly, entirely cut off from the northern news. All we hear is from Richmond papers, and the cars are so much engaged bringing the army, that we get nothing regularly.

3rd of JULY, 1861. We are kept constantly excited, hear of battles almost every day. On yesterday they captured a steamer, St. Nicholas, running between Baltimore and Washington, and three schooners filled with ice, coal & coffee, which was very acceptable, just what we wanted. They were worth \$375,000 to the Southern Confederacy.

Today we hear there has been a terrible battle about Martinsburg. We hear five hundred of Federal troops killed.

4th of JULY, 1861. I have just returned from the Soldiers aid society. We send a wagon load every week to the sick soldiers. Beds, bedding, bread, wine, butter, etc. They receive our supplies very gratefully and O! how much pleasure we take in trying to give them every comfort we can. I am President, Mrs. Dr. Cochran is Secretary.

How differently we spend this Fourth from all the preceding ones of my life. This has been, of course, always a day of rejoicing all over this formerly glorious Republic. But now crushed and torn from Maine to Texas. We in this Southern Confederacy have great cause for gratitude, for in every battle we have come off victorious. Oh! O! that the God of battles would continue to bless us and give us peace.

Mrs. Lipscomb's family are all here. We furnished a house next door, too, as to sleep in. They eat with us.

FIFTH JULY, 1861. Have just heard they have had an engagement above Winchester. Col. Jackson had 500 men and Col. Patterson 5,000. A few shots only fired supposed to be shells. Loss of the enemy about 80 killed and 45 cavalry captured by 17 of our men. The prisoners were seen brought into Winchester, with their hands tied before.

Our loss was killed and wounded 4 — — It is said Johnston is advancing towards the enemy with his whole command, (who now occupy Martinsburg with 10,000 men).

Maryland is in a dreadful state of military despotism. Have superseded all police officers have a southern flag flying in the eight ward and securely guarded. Say they will protect it with their lives.

The Federal troops have possession of Fort McHenry, and a great number in the city to keep them from rising.

the first of these is the fact that the  
the second is the fact that the  
the third is the fact that the

the fourth is the fact that the  
the fifth is the fact that the  
the sixth is the fact that the

the seventh is the fact that the  
the eighth is the fact that the

the ninth is the fact that the  
the tenth is the fact that the  
the eleventh is the fact that the

the twelfth is the fact that the  
the thirteenth is the fact that the  
the fourteenth is the fact that the  
the fifteenth is the fact that the  
the sixteenth is the fact that the

the seventeenth is the fact that the  
the eighteenth is the fact that the

the nineteenth is the fact that the  
the twentieth is the fact that the  
the twenty-first is the fact that the  
the twenty-second is the fact that the  
the twenty-third is the fact that the

the twenty-fourth is the fact that the  
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the  
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the

the twenty-seventh is the fact that the  
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the  
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the

the thirtieth is the fact that the  
the thirty-first is the fact that the

Took tea at Miss M. P. Waugh's with Mrs. Gen. Henter, Mrs. Herndon, Mrs. Chapman (mother of the Artist that painted Pocahontas in the capital) and Annie Lipscomb.

7th JULY, 1861. Mr. Lipscomb preached Mrs. J. Beaty's funeral.

9th JULY, 1861. Heard yesterday that our forces had gone back to Winchester, had had a fight, six hundred of ours killed and some taken prisoners. But we do not believe it. Hope and pray it is not so. Edwin sent a wagon load of cigars, stationery etc., to the soldiers today. This evening's dispatch entirely contradicts the rumor about the fight. It occurred at Hedgeville, two killed, 6 wounded. The enemy three hundred killed and wounded were hauled into Hagerstown.

Mr. Lincoln calls for 400,000 men and \$400,000,000 of money to carry on the war against the South, in his Message to extra session of Congress on the Fourth Inst.

16th JULY, 1861. Have not written up to this date, every moment having been employed making up clothes for the soldiers. The Militia have all gone from here this morning. It was truly distressing to see them all start, so many of them leaving helpless families.

They all went off very cheerfully, saying they would not turn their backs on the yankees, fight till they died. Mr. T. Kincheloe and Mr. Linthicum left our family this morning to join the army at Leesburg. We all feel desolate and lonely without them. They felt very much, leaving. Luther Hopkins, too, went with the Militia today, marched to Manassa Junction.

Federal troops have had mutiny amongst themselves at Martinsburg and rumor says three hundred of them were killed.

18th JULY, 1861. Yesterday our troops retreated from the Court House Fairfax, to Centerville and from Centerville to Bull Run. Federal troops have possession and we hear they are fighting at Bull Run. They think the fortifications there are impenetrable. O! that the Good Lord may give our troops the victory.

Our boys have been moved today from Leesburg. We have been all industriously engaged getting some extra clothes and edibles ready for them. Had quite a large box packed and now do not know where to send them. Conway, too, is with the boys. Has joined a Mr. Beckley's Company. My heart aches for his wife. Her health is delicate and she is so much distressed.



I have just heard the Federals have Charlestown. We are really beginning to think we will be overrun here. E. is talking of moving his most valuable articles.

19th JULY, 1861. There was a battle at Bull Run yesterday. Gen. Beauregard decoyed them to that place and then opened their massed batteries upon them and it is said they mowed them down. And today charged on them with their bayonets and they have retreated back to Fairfax Court House. Gen. Patterson's army (Federal) has left this neighborhood of Winchester and gone on to Washington.

Our Army from that neighborhood has been passing through this country to meet Gen. Beauregard. There will be a desperate battle about Alexandria or Washington, it is supposed. Mr. S. S. Roszle dined with us today, he is full of hope.

20th JULY, 1861. We feel truly like singing the Doxology (as Mr. Roszle says) this morning. Our army has been victorious! 11 hundred of the northern troops killed. Ground literally covered with them. And through the Mercy and goodness of God only eight of ours killed, some wounded.

In all history there never has been known such a victorious battle. Truly God was on our side. O, that all may humble themselves before him.

I feel very much fatigued. Mr. Broun has just started with a wagon load of hospital supplies for the wounded at Manassa. Sent them everything that was nice, provided by the ladies of the Soldier's aid society. They write little notes in different articles to the sick soldiers.

22nd of JULY, 1861. We have today had a great deal of excitement here today. Eight hundred soldiers passed through here, cavalry. They stopped an hour. A great number ate at our table and we filled their haversacks, most of them valley people, Augusta and Rockingham. It was the greatest pleasure to see them eat and hear them talk. They were so grateful. Everyone prepared something for them very excitedly, very enthusiastically. Some here from Missouri. A number from Maryland.

They are all gone now and I must recast the news of yesterday. Edwin did not return as soon as I expected. We were very anxious about him at suppertime. However, he drove up at tea time, and told us they had been fighting all day at Bull Run, up to one o'clock. (They), the enemy had the advantage of us. At last we routed them, made them retreat with a great loss, dead lying for eight miles. Took Sherman's battery from them. Gen. Jackson is dead.

Mr. McCarthy's son and Mr. Francis are killed. Our nearest neighbour, Mr. Baker, had two sons wounded. We are looking every moment for the



wagon with the dead. They have been put in the old Methodist Church until their coffins are made. Bodies are said to look terrible.

The fight commenced at 6 o'clock on Sunday, July 21, The fight was terrible. Gen. Beauregard sent a dispatch to charge. They did so and obtained the famous Sherman's battery. We captured 37 cannons, innumerable number of rifles and muskets, thousands upon thousands of blankets and knapsacks, etc. Cannot enumerate the killed. Says there are seven times as many as were killed on our side.

Our President, J. Davis, came up from Richmond this morning with 7,000 men. Reinforce Gen. Beauregard had another fight this morning, have eleven hundred prisoners, 40 officers captured. Gen. Scott's carriage and a member of Congress who works with him.

It has been raining all day. Lord! what a terrible night this to to lay down on the ground in ranks with their arms under their heads, without even a blanket to cover them. They have their tents and everything packed ready for a move.

The wagons and their horses ready to start upon a moment's warning. At Manassa Junction the water is dreadful. Looks like cider. Most of their bread is very indifferent. We are kept in a constant stretch of excitement. Hear news every hour. It is thrilling to see the anxious faces listening to the news that each messenger brings..

23rd of JULY, 1861. We witnessed today to an awful scene, the burial of those young men. Their mothers could not see them. They embraced their coffins in the cemetery. So much more awful than if they had died a natural death. L. Baker died today. His brother James was brought home on a bed in a spring wagon. It is thought he will certainly die. Mr. Lipscomb visited him this evening.

The more we hear of the battle on the 21st the more complete is the victory. They say the sight is awful to behold. So many numberless, lying dead, the carriages cannot pass over the turnpike, for the dead. Instead of 37 cannons, there were sixty-three captured. And in one pile there were 1500 counted by Mr. L. Noland.

South Carolina regiment, at one time had to give back. (Retreat.) Col. Henton, our regiment, stood, and Gen. Beauregard formed the South Carolinians behind them. Just at that time Gen. Johnston, with his whole command, came up, or they would certainly have succeeded in flanking our whole army, and all would have been gone. But thanks to a kind providence, just in the greatest extremity help came and we achieved a great victory. The last news, our army pursuing and they fleeing, leav-

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

ing everything behind. Two hundred wagons, filled with everything valuable, left their blankets, overcoats, guns, swords, etc. Some persons in the neighbourhood carried off wagon loads.

They had also two wagon loads of handcuffs. The prisoners seem, most of them, very patient. Did not want to fight against the South. Their wounded are attended to by our surgeons. Mr. Broun says it is awful to behold them crowded in every house, shed, stable and about. Most awful smelling imaginable. He brought us several balls from the battlefield.

27th JULY, 1861. Mr. Lipscomb returned from Fairfax Court House. Found his books and goods had been broken open, some stolen and others torn up. They entered every house and destroyed everything they could get their hands on. They went through Fairfax in high spirits, carried every luxury with them, intending to have a barbecue at Manassa, Sunday night. But how sad the disappointment! So many had a very successful battle. Killed Gen. Lyon, commanding Federal officer, and driven our enemies back to Springfield. Foreign news too seems very favorable to a recognition of the Southern Confederacy.

26th AUGUST. 1861. Most delightful weather. Morning and evening cool. Have a South Carolina soldier staying with us. Mr. Davis has been sick. Edwin invited here to recruit. We had quite an alarm here on the 24th. Heard they were fighting. Our entire army had advanced to Fall Church. They did advance, but it was just to practice them. See if every soldier would be in his place. Found all right.

30th AUGUST, 1861. Have been to see the boys. They are now encamped near Waterford, are very nicely fixed and the people in the neighbourhood are very kind to them. Stayed at Mrs. Clark's, half mile from the camp all night. Annie Lipscomb, Kate Bailey and my Kate were with me. Peyton drove. The news today is that our army is advancing towards Alexandria. Expect a battle very soon.

22nd OCTOBER, 1861. 21st there was a battle fought a short distance from Leesburg. Our army had a complete victory. A Colonel's wife is just now before our door from Mississippi. Says she saw five hundred prisoners going to Manassa. They were barefoot, a great many of them, and a great number of them were forced into the river at the point of a bayonet and were drowned. Eight hundred prisoners were taken, one hundred killed, Gen. Baker, from Oregon, was among the number.

23rd OCTOBER, 1861. We have been in great excitement today. it was rumored that Leesburg was taken by the Federals. Carriages, wagons, people on horseback, coming all the time. Crowds collecting around them. Intense excitement. All were rumors. For, instead of advancing to Leesburg, they were trying to get across the river as fast as possible.



I went out to town, although it was raining, and got all the ladies to bake bread and meat to send to the soldiers. We collected two barrels of biscuit and one of loaf bread, hams, pickles, wine, etc. Mr. Broun took them over. Took a Louisiana regiment that had not had anything to eat, since the day before he handed them some apples. They broke ranks and the whole company surrounded the wagon. He gave them one barrel of bread and all the meat he had. Said he never saw men as grateful in his life.

One of the officers told him to tell the ladies that they were doing more good than they could possibly do if they went in the army. I feel truly that I have been paid one hundred-fold for our trouble, in being able to administer to their comfort.

Mr. Linthicum, who was in the battle at Leesburg, gave us a very interesting account of it. He is Chaplain in the eighth regiment. He says he and fourteen others were sentinels. After the battle he heard someone jump in the river and shout for help. Someone came in a boat to meet him, but while he was coming towards him, he was drowned. They then heard someone give a signal to their friends on the opposite shore, while they were coming for them in a boat.

One of our sentinels sent for reinforcements. They then had forty altogether. They rushed on them and immediately they surrendered and gave up their arms, two hundred and ninety of them. They formed them into ranks and marched them into Leesburg, three miles. They were terribly frightened. Mr. L. talked kindly to them and told them they would be kindly treated. One of the prisoners stepped up and gave him a handsome pistol, which he begged him to accept as a friend.

One of them inquired where the regiment was. They told them over the hill, when in reality it was three miles off.

7th NOVEMBER, 1861. Our little darling Kenzie is standing by my side on his crutches. Has been afflicted for several months in his hip. It grieves us all, makes me miserable at times. We are fearful that he will be permanently lame. Does not suffer at all during the day, but at night often cries with pain. He has it now bandaged from his hip to his toes.

We do not know the cause. Physicians think it is probably from a fall. I feel very much distressed this morning about him, for I believe he gets worse. He has had a party today with his little cousins, the Lipscombs, and the Kates. He is very anxious to get well, but it is almost impossible to keep him still. Physicians say he must be put to bed. I am trying to keep him in bed, but it is a hard trial.

...and the ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

15th NOVEMBER, 1861. This day has been selected by our President as a day of fasting. I feel sad this morning. First, as an individual, our little boy, Kenzie, distresses us continually. He suffers very much with his leg. Is now confined to his bed. Have put a large blister on it today. Dr. Cochran attends him, his Uncle having gone in the army.

We feel sad, too, for our country, for lately several of our forts have been taken, lately, by the Federals and some Union men in Tennessee have burned our bridges, which is really discouraging, but amidst all this I believe the Great God is on our side and will still thank and praise him for all that is passed and trust him for all that is to come.

16th NOVEMBER, 1861. Our anniversary wedding day. I am now confined to poor little Kenzie's sick room. I feel very miserable about him, for I do not believe he gets any better. He suffers a great deal at intervals.

We now have Mr. Lipscomb and his family with us. Kate Bailey, Mr. E. Skinner, B. Lipscomb, and Luther Hopkins are in the store as clerks.

19th NOVEMBER, 1861. Today the town has been full of soldiers all day. Mississippians have been drinking and this afternoon had a fight directly opposite our windows. One was thrown down covered with blood, laid entirely insensible. We all thought he was dead. Mr. Broun had him brought and put on his store porch, washed the blood off and dressed his wounds.

His friends all were exceedingly grateful. He was too drunk to know anything.

NOVEMBER 23rd, 1861. The next morning the same Mississippian came in the store to see Mr. Broun and offered him money for his attention to him. Was exceedingly grateful.

Mrs. Mary Biff arrived here from Alabama and has now gone to Centerville to see our General Beauregard and Johnston in order to get a flag of truce, if possible, to enter the Federal line in search of her father. She has heard her father's house has been burned and does not know where he is. Her whole family are very much distressed about him, have not heard from him since June.

How singular it is that we should meet under these circumstances. I have not seen her since she was here, a young lady, Mary Lipscomb. And now she is a widow, with two children. The eldest is fifteen years old. She was here when I was converted. She is an intelligent woman.

Mr. Lipscomb has gone with her to Centerville. Sister feels uneasy about



them. There has been a great many cannons heard here today, in the direction of Centerville.

We had a delightful walk today over the fields to Mrs. Beaty's. All the children with us, but dear Kenzie.

WEDNESDAY, 27th, NOVEMBER, 1861. I have a great many cares now, have such a large family, twenty-five in the family, and visitors very frequently, but my greatest care is our poor, little, afflicted Kenzie. He cannot use his left leg at all. I am very much afraid he will be lame.

We are now very busily engaged in making caps. Sister makes most of them. Had Annie and Miss B. McGuire to spend yesterday afternoon with us. Taught them to make caps and Mrs. Mary Biff from Alabama, made one for her little boy. They are all delighted with being able to make them. We are proud of being able to be independent of the Yankees.

Edwin has gone to Richmond. Feel anxiously about him. He left with a bad cold. He has sold nearly everything out of his store. Is very glad to get rid of his old goods.

Our regiment has moved to Centerville. The other regiment received them very enthusiastically, cheered them because they had fought so bravely in the two battles of Leesburg and Manassa.

It is rumored that Fort Pickens is taken this evening.

DECEMBER 8th, 1861. Mr. Lipscomb's sister, Edwin, myself and all the children walked to Mrs. Beaty's. The sun was oppressively hot. Walked without wrappings. Poor little Phil rode, but the ride injured him. Last week Mrs. Biff, Mr. Johnston & myself went to Leesburg to visit the battle-field. Were very much interested. Saw the bluff. The Yankees ran down it. Was almost perpendicular, awful place. River is very deep, but narrow. Was on the place where Mr. Linthicum, with 40 others took the 290 prisoners. While we were standing there we heard a voice behind us.

I turned and saw two men peeping at us through the bushes. Mr. Cornelius said these might be some Yankees therein. I was really very much frightened. It was nearly dark. They proved to be our own pickets, poor fellows. It is terrible to have to stay in such a place these cold nights. The Yankees have large encampments just across the river.

We saw in a ravine an entire arm of a poor Yankee, exposed. The earth had washed off him. They were just thrown into this ravine and a little earth over them. Mr. Johnston saw an entire head further up the ravine.

...the ... of ... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

10TH DECEMBER, 1861. Mr. J. T. Johnston started yesterday for the south. Weather so warm I was walking the pavement with Kenzie. Persons sitting at their front doors, windows up. Have had three days of this weather.

11 inst. Feel very unhappy today. Our little Kenzie is sick, very sick I am sure he is worse. Dr. Williams, Dr. Chase, Mrs. Bibb & Mrs. Lemmon have just left the parlor. All refugees, except Mrs. Bibb, talking about their homes they left. The Yankees have torn down their houses, cut all their trees down, &c, &c, &c. How terrible! Particularly in winter, to be homeless.

I feel that I ought to be thankful, though we are afflicted, that we have yet our home spared us.

12 inst. Today a Mr. Cochran came in to see Mrs. Bibb. It was really very distressing to see him weeping. He is separated from his wife & children. His home is all burned up. His barn, with its contents, was burned up, worth 12 thousand. Some of his servants have run off. Those that remain are so insolent that she can do nothing with them. Mr. C. wept like a child. These are surely distressing times.

21ST DECEMBER, 1861. We yesterday, arrived at home. Have been to Winchester with our little Kenzie, to consult Dr. McGuire. He prescribed for him but says he will be lame, it might be very slightly so. But, of course, could not tell how much. I had a very pleasant visit, stayed all night at Mr. Oliver Broun's. They are very kind. The parents are Christians and the children are so very affectionate. Mrs. Powell called to see me. Went to her house. Town full of soldiers.

Kenzie improved all the time I was gone. Had pillows in the carriage. He laid down most of the time. Mr. Lipscomb accompanied us.

I have been making Christmas cake today. Papa Lipscomb & K. Bailey helped me. Aunt Sarah baked it. Eddie Bailey has just come in with bad news. Says several regiments went to Drainsville on a foraging expedition. Encountered the Yankees. The rumor is that one hundred of our men were killed and wounded, and they were compelled to leave our dead and wounded on the field. I hope this is not so, but it comes pretty well authenticated.

22nd. About 180 of our men were killed & wounded.

37 dollars was offered for one sack of salt. Pepper \$1.25, salt peter \$1.00 lb Brown sugar 25c lb., coffee \$1.00.

CHRISTMAS MORNING, 1861. I feel very sad this morning. Poor little Kenzie seems a confirmed invalid, can scarcely walk at all now, even with



his crutches. Is weak and timid, cries at night. Am awakened a great deal with him. I am not at all pleased with the servants I am compelled to keep this year. They do not suit me and Mary who has been living with me 19 years, raised all my children.

I have to part with her, it distresses me a great deal, Edwin thinks unnecessarily. But he does not know how much a woman's happiness depends on her having good servants.

Mrs. M. Bibb, Miss P. Waugh, Mrs. Rawlings, Mr. Linthicum, sister Annie, Cassie Robert, Eddie Lipscomb, Luther & Richard Hopkins, Eddie & Kate Bailey dined with us.

I feel unhappy today. I have spent many a happy Christmas in this house. This one, in all probability, will be the last we will spend here. O, that we may live so that God's grace may go with us, wherever we go.

31st DECEMBER, 1861. How serious it makes me feel to think this is the last time I will write the old year 1861. The past year has brought deep sorrow to many a household in this vast country. Although we, as a family, have not lost a relation, on the battlefield, none in the camp hospitals. We have great cause for gratitude. But we are in sorrow and grief that our dear little Kenzie is so very sick, really suffers a great deal, bears it very patiently.

NEW YEAR'S DAY, 1862. Sister & myself have been to Sunnyside today, preparing to move tomorrow. They expect to stay there until next spring, when we will move out. I have commenced this year with new resolutions. Earnestly hope through grace I may be able to keep them. I know I suffer the circumstances that surround me occupy too much of my time. This excitement of the war and our house full of company almost constantly, leaves me but little time for my religious duties, without great perseverance.

15th JANUARY, 1862. Thomas Broun left us yesterday for Richmond. Has been here and at Clark's for a week. We entertain soldiers almost every day. Yesterday we had a chaplain, a major & a private dine with us. There is scarcely a day that passes that does not bring us visitors. Tom, (Major Broun) gave me a very distressing account of the army in Western Virginia. Says many a day they lived entirely on corn and walked more than one hundred miles barefooted, sleeping on the bare ground, even without blankets. He thinks there is so much Union sentiment in Western Virginia, that we will never get it back again, except by treaty.

He has lost all he was worth for the present. Says though, if he can only come out of this war alive, he will be thankful. Has had a violent attack of sickness, typhoid fever, is now very fat and healthy now.



I hear Gen. Jackson on Saturday drove the Yankees out of Romney, sent a car-load of prisoners to Richmond yesterday.

22nd of JANUARY, 1862. Mrs. M. Bibb last week heard from her father. She was overjoyed to get it. He is at his own home and has a guard of federals around him.

Mrs. B. started for her home this week.

Mr. Broun is now suffering very much with boils and has quite a bad cough. I am greatly troubled too, about little Kenzie. His health is declining, has hot fevers every night, hip very much swollen. I have written to Dr. McGuire about him.

Father & John Hopkins are here now. John is lieutenant of one of the companies and is now returning to camp. Has been absent for several weeks on the sick list. He was sent to the hospital at Culpepper at first and had a terrible time there, a great many dying all around him. And those that were detailed to nurse them playing cards all around them. How terribly hardening is war.

He says too, that they had nothing to eat but a hard piece of stale baker's bread and sometimes a cup of tea. They could buy, sometimes, some stale hard pies that they could not eat when they bought them.

26th of JANUARY, 1862. This is Sabbath. Have heard Mr. Tudor preach from "Enoch walked with God and was not, for God took him." I very much miss our prayer & class meetings. Since the war commenced we scarcely have any and how much I feel we need them at this time. For we feel particularly sad today. The news from Kentucky, Gen. Zollicoffre's death is confirmed.

300 of our men killed. Got eighty of their wagons. Our men retreated, were out-numbered. They had 14,000 and we had 1,800. Some persons are expecting them to advance in this county.

Edwin was around to the old Methodist church today, and saw them taking corn out of the church. (They are using it now as a depot for the government corn). Could we have been made to believe a few years ago when we were worshipping there, that it would ever have been occupied thus.

17th FEBRUARY, 1862. This evening we have two large guns before our door. One rifle cannon 64 pounder. The other is smaller. They are on their way to Leesburg, are fortifying there very strongly. Some persons are expecting another attack there. A number of servants have been sent there today to assist in the fortifications. We hear they have had a very bloody battle in Kentucky at Fort Donelson.



20 inst. We are kept in great anxiety about our affairs at Ft. Donelson. It is rumoured that Federals have taken it and that all Washington was illuminated on account of their success. We are all greatly grieved, but still hope it is not so. And now, when we are so anxious, to hear there was no connection last night with the mails in Richmond.

21st. The mail comes in the nights. We are so anxious about the news, Mr. Broun gets up and goes to the store to get his papers, and last night was so much excited he could not sleep after he came back.

Fifteen hundred of our brave soldiers were taken prisoners at Ft. Donelson and the Yankees have it. Our generals retreated to Nashville.

23rd FEBRUARY, 1862. We cannot hear anything directly from Nashville. Indeed we have heard nothing from the battle at Ft. Donelson, except the Southern account. They have been illuminating and firing guns all over the North in honor of their success. Yesterday was the Sabbath. I turned and looked at the congregation. Everyone, male & female looked sad.

25th FEBRUARY, 1862. We are all very anxious now. The militia have been ordered out again to Leesburg, to protect the fortification there. The Yankees are advancing on Winchester, and Gen. Hill has been ordered there. O, that our brave soldiers, with the aid of merciful Providence, may be enabled to drive them back again into confusion.

27th inst. This morning a large number of wagons have arrived here filled with soldiers, baggage from Leesburg. They are expecting to attack there. All sending their sick, too, here. It is rumoured that Gen. Jackson has fallen back from Winchester to reinforce Gen. Hill at Leesburg. The militia leaves here tomorrow.

28th inst. We have been all excitement today. The town is full of sick Mississippians. We took care of nine of them, all came to the table but one who had the rheumatism. Squads are talking in all parts of the streets. Have just heard that a gentleman talking on horseback out here brings the news that he saw the Yankees with his own eyes between Charleston & Winchester.

We have fast today. Mr. Rickey preached. Mr. Joe Stevens left us this afternoon.

2nd MARCH, 1862. We had a great many soldiers at church today. I am so glad they have heard. The people hope it may do them good. They all looked serious and some of them wept, while Edwin and Mr. Moran were praying for them. Mr. Lemmon (a refugee) preached this afternoon. Every empty house is filled with soldiers. All the extra is here. They expect

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

a battle sometime very soon. Either Winchester, Leesburg, or Centerville and it may be a simultaneous attack, at all three. Some are making arrangements about their servants, sending them off and leaving themselves. Expect to be overrun here.

5th MARCH, 1862 They are now removing all the baggage from here back to the Plains; with all the sick that could be moved. This looks like they intended to give us up here to the Yankees.

7th MARCH, 1862. Our troops have evacuated Leesburg. Are now at Mrs. Carter's mill. Have burned up all the wheat and hay, to prevent the Yankees from getting it.

There has been great excitement here today amongst the servants. Even the soldiers have been pressing to to work on the entrenchments. We have kept all our servants indoors. Soldiers are riding rapidly past every few moments. Luther Hopkins carried Edwin's valuable papers to a safe place this morning. People do not seem so much excited as I have seen them, though all look sad and thoughtful.

Eddie Lee's eighth birthday. We hope we are truly thankful that he continues in excellent health. Weighs 57 lbs. His cousin, Annie, teaches him and he is learning very fast. He enjoys himself now very much with the town boys playing. They divided themselves into companies and fight, sometimes with snow and sometimes corn cobs &c, &c. They call it ammunition. They "charge", "surrender", "retreat". Have all the military terms.

These war times make them very military. He has just come in, his face filled with excitement, to tell me that our army was coming on here. Are at Mrs. Carter's mill now. There are two Southern ladies standing on the porch opposite my window looking so sad and distressed.

Col. Gibson dined with us today, also Johnie Bailey, Kate, Eddie Broun Lipscomb. They are all playing together now, pretending they are in cars. Kenzie rings the bell. Kate Conway makes the locking chain for cars.

The weather is very cold now, have no signs of any flowers.

8th MARCH, 1862. Last night and today we have all been constantly busy and now while I am resting I will write. Our entire army from Leesburg has been retreating through here all day. And last night Edwin was giving the soldiers their supper until 2 o'clock last night. Was up before day waiting on them this morning.

Our house was literally filled last night, the parlor floor was filled,

The first of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..

The second is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..

The third is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..

The fourth is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The fifth is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The sixth is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The seventh is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The eighth is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..

The ninth is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The tenth is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..

the counters are occupied in the store, the counting room floor filled too. Some of the most gentlemen. Had several chaplains, majors & captains.

I think we must have had two hundred to breakfast with us this morning. They were all so grateful and they enjoyed their night with us so much. We had a very feeling time when they took leave of us. One gentleman, Mr. McCabe, of Leesburg, eyes filled up when he spoke of his wife and children that he was leaving behind. These are truly distressing times, separation of so many families.

I had a waiterful of peach pastry handed to General Griffith and his staff. He turned and thanked me. Was introduced to me by one of his staff. We had a little conversation. Said he regretted very much having to give up this country. I had a great quantity of bread and meat cooked for company that stood opposite our door. They were so hungry. Their captain wrote me a beautiful little note acknowledging it. It is very disturbing to us to see our own Southern soldiers giving up this country. They all say they regret very much leaving, but they were very cheerful & hopeful. Say they suppose it is military necessity.

Gen. Johnston has moved his headquarters to Gordonsville and now we are completely cut off from all news from the South. We heard last night that the cars men ordered to bring all they could down today and burn the bridges after they passed.

9th inst. We all feel so desolate & miserable. We have just seen our last Southern cavalry pass. They are a company from Powhatan. Three of them stayed with us. Are very nice gentlemen. Mr. Hobson, Mr. Depp. The other man I have forgotten. Johnnie Bailey left us this morning. Howard Hopkins and a dozen of his company dined with us on their way to The Plains. Are going to their regiment before their furloughs are out because our army has retreated and they are afraid of being arrested. We would not think it was Sabbath today, they are hauling corn from the church, thought of burning it, but concluded to distribute it amongst the citizens.

12 inst. Everyone looks care worn and troubled, everything insecure. Expect the Yankees any moment and know not but they may destroy everything we have, and what is infinitely worse, take our husbands prisoners.

Servants are running off some in almost every family. Ours all cling to us, yet Edwin has told them to go if they preferred the Yankees to him. We get no papers here, no mail here, nothing but people passing. We heard yesterday that there were 10,000 Yanks at Centerville & 40,000 ready to reinforce them and that they are fighting at Winchester & Norfolk. Our army burned a million of dollars worth of provisions. Everything is chang-

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

ing and changeable, but O, I am thankful that we have a great & good Father in Heaven, who is all just & wise, and is unchangeable.

O, that He may continually give me wisdom from on high, that I may act as a Christian should. Wear this world as a loose garment.

13th of MARCH, 1862. The town looks desolate, so few persons about, such a change we have lived in, such a bustle for the last six months, that I feel it very much. Mr. Richard Baker avoided the Federal pickets and came out of Leesburg last night. He brought a paper with him. It was quite an amazing thing to see the gentlemen all flock around Edwin to hear the news.

The Yanks, 10,000 of them, have left Leesburg and gone up the Snig-ersville Turnpike, it is supposed to Winchester. We were evacuated by our troops day before yesterday. Edwin says I must burn this book if the Yanks come. Sara (servant) made me a bag to fasten it around my waist. I would not lose this book for a great deal. I think it would be a pleasure to my children to read in after years.

15th inst. The Yanks have gone to Upperville. Mr. James Johnson saw the whole of them passing at Bloomfield. They went to the post office and took the thing belonging to the office. A lady said her husband came out of Leesburg yesterday. Say they are very lenient to the inhabitants. Did not even ask them to take the oath. We are expecting them every moment. Everyone looks troubled and perplexed.

16th MARCH, 1862. Sabbath. The birds are singing sweetly. Everything is quiet. No Yanks have made their appearance yet. Three of our soldiers rode up yesterday. Did not know the enemy was so near. They were afraid almost to have their horses fed. But they stayed for a half hour. Were very impatient, lest they should be taken. I felt relieved when they got off.

I was glad again for the opportunity to write to the eighth regiment. Mr. Nourse, minister, has just ridden up. Had a crowd around him in just a few moments. They imprisoned him for 30 hours. We went to church today. While we were there the Yanks came. Mr. Hillofer came in and called several gentlemen out. It made a great commotion. A great many of the congregation went out. I looked around and saw that Edwin was still there and felt easy.

In a few moments a messenger came after him. For a few moments I was frightened. I thought, though, they just wanted the Post Office concerns and would not take him prisoner, as a great many supposed. They rushed through town, looking right and left, very much frightened, as though they expected to be shot at any moment.



After General Rogers got home with his daughter, they called him aside and summoned him to appear in Upperville tomorrow. Have gone on to Aldie.

19th MARCH, 1862. We have all been to Miss M. P. Waugh's to spend the day. Feel troubled this evening. Have to live in such a state of suspense. Cannot hear from either army, yet are so near to the Yanks that the drum can be distinctly heard at Sunny Side. They all heard cannon today in two or three directions. How terrible to think that some of our near friends may be lying wounded on the battlefield.

23rd MARCH, 1862. The cannonading that we heard on the 19th was a fight between part of Gen. Bank's division & Ashby's cavalry. They called it a mere skirmish, but they say they (Yanks) lost two hundred men. Today 6,000 Yanks passed through Aldie on their way to Centerville. We hear that the great numbers that have been at Centerville and Manassa have all left for Washington. Mr. Lipscomb went yesterday to Upperville to get a pass to go to Baltimore. Said he did not see any citizens. All stay in their houses. Town filled with soldiers and run-away servants. They keep them to wait on them. They never send any back to their masters. Col. Shields says in Winchester they are as free as if they were in Pennsylvania.

24th MARCH, 1862. We have for the last four hours been looking at the Yankees pass. We had hoped and indeed never expected to see this sight, the Yanks passing through this country and setting the stars and stripes against our house. I hope and pray this may be the last sight we shall ever see of them.

Some of them came into the kitchen and asked Aunt Maria for something to eat. I went down, put some bread and meat on the table for them. Anthony waited on them. They ate and after they were done, we missed two of our silver forks, which cost us ten dollars. This is the way the poor contemptible creatures returned our kindness. About thirty of them ate here. The servants waited on them all the time. Every one in town gave them something to eat, but they were evidently not at all pleased with their reception. Not a lady made her appearance. Some shut up their houses. One of them said they had not seen a gentleman smile since they came in the town.

They are all comfortably dressed and in uniform. So, of course, they looked much better than our own soldiers. But they had not a cent of money. Ours had their pockets full. One of them informed me that this thing would soon be crushed, that they had already taken Norfolk, New Orleans and Strasburg, and that they were now on their way to take Richmond.

THE FIRST PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE  
LIFE OF THE LATE KING OF GREAT BRITAIN

AND OF HIS MOST EXCELLENT REIGN  
IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY  
BY JOHN HANCOCK

THE SECOND PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE  
LIFE OF THE LATE KING OF GREAT BRITAIN  
AND OF HIS MOST EXCELLENT REIGN  
IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY  
BY JOHN HANCOCK

THE THIRD PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE  
LIFE OF THE LATE KING OF GREAT BRITAIN  
AND OF HIS MOST EXCELLENT REIGN  
IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY  
BY JOHN HANCOCK

THE FOURTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE  
LIFE OF THE LATE KING OF GREAT BRITAIN  
AND OF HIS MOST EXCELLENT REIGN  
IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY  
BY JOHN HANCOCK

THE FIFTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE  
LIFE OF THE LATE KING OF GREAT BRITAIN  
AND OF HIS MOST EXCELLENT REIGN  
IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY  
BY JOHN HANCOCK

They were on their way through once before. They were so provoked at their cold reception that they said if it had not been for their Colonel, they would have torn the town down.

When they got to Aldie, they received a dispatch to go on to Winchester. They had been attacked there by our men. (Jackson's command.) They went as far as Snigersville and received other orders to return, and today, the 26th of March about 50 of them were found behind our stone fence at Sunny Side.

Capt. White, with two of his men were in Mrs. Beaty's orchard, shouted "Hurrah for Capt. White." We got them. They all fled quickly. This day has been a happy one for Middleburg. Two hundred of our soldiers were here. All the men and boys cheered them enthusiastically. Ladies were all out waving their handkerchiefs. Edwin was afraid to send Kenzie home from Sunny Side. Luther and Anthony brought them rapidly through the pickets, every moment expecting to hear a bullet. Luther picked up a knife one of the Yanks dropped, as he came home.

26th MARCH, 1862. I had tonight the pleasure of giving Capt. White his supper. He and his men were afraid to get off their horses. He had just finished supper, had hot coffee. They enjoyed it so much from our store stile. Their horses ate some corn, while they ate off the stile.

There is so much more delicacy about the southern character. They were very hungry, yet they disliked to ask for anything to eat. So different from those Yankees the other day, went around to the kitchen and went in and boldly asked for their dinners, when they knew they were such unwelcome visitors.

We heard cannon today at Sunny Side. I forgot to mention, when the Yankees were here on the 24th inst., their ladies were with them. One of them dressed in men's clothes, (the major's wife.) They were afraid to eat the warm bread at the hotel. Broke it open and said they wondered if it had poison in it. Everywhere the men went they asked for something cold. Said they were afraid they would be poisoned by secessionists.

27th inst. This morning just as I was getting up, our little Katie ran in and said the Yankees were coming. I ran to the window and Oh, what an awful sight! They were coming in a full gallop, their swords drawn. As soon as I got dressed I went into the store and took all the jewelry out of the showcase. While I was there the whole line of infantry commenced coming. They walked in at our gate and filled up the kitchen and dining room, stole all the rings and napkins and knives off the table. Went into the safe and took everything we had to eat. Pulled the raw fish off the sticks in the kitchen and ate them. Ate all the cold hominy, meat and bread they could find.

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

One of the officers came in the house, looked around and said he was hunting a flag.

Officer went into the store cellar, some of his men with him. Stole a good many hams and shoulders of old bacon. Poured the water out of the canteens and filled them with molasses out of the barrel. Stole the measures full of molasses, &c, &c.

4 O'Clock (Thursday) I scarcely know how to commence describing what I have seen this day. All of those I spoke of this morning turned just before our door and went back in a short time. We saw bearers of dispatches passing rapidly back and forth.

Then the cavalry came back and went back again. There were several here at the corner talking when fifteen of our men, (with Captain White), came dashing up, driving their pickets in.

They all, (the enemy) raced back in a few moments. Then cavalry rushed back and in a short time infantry came up from both the back streets. Their captain, in the most hurried manner, told them to throw down their knapsacks and haversacks.

Some of them were in our store porch and others at the corner of the street. They loaded their guns and went shooting double quick towards our men, 1500 infantry, besides artillery & cavalry. They shot their cannon several times, from General Rogers' hill.

Edwin went down to the farm again this morning. Col. Geary halted him. He had to stay there where they were planting the artillery and sighting it in a range with the town. He, of course, went through great agony of mind.

I took up my Bible and tried to call earnestly for the God of battles to protect & defend us. They are searching all the houses for Counterbands. (Contraband.) And now, while I am writing, I am constantly afraid they will come in and see this book. When I am not writing I wear it around me in a bag.

Mr. Carter was arrested this evening for a note he wrote out to his sister about the events of this day. We feel almost afraid to speak loudly. We all feel serious & distressed. It seems to me more like the solemnities of a funeral are upon us.

All this intense excitement because fifteen of our men came into town. We can see the camp fires from our parlor window, all over the hill above town. The Union flag floats between Dr. Powell's & Mr. Adam's store, so long it nearly touches the ground.

1. The first step in the process of the development of a new product is the identification of a market need.

2. The second step is the selection of a product concept that meets the market need and is profitable.

3. The third step is the development of a product design that meets the market need and is profitable.

4. The fourth step is the development of a production process that meets the market need and is profitable.

5. The fifth step is the development of a distribution system that meets the market need and is profitable.

6. The sixth step is the development of a sales and marketing program that meets the market need and is profitable.

7. The seventh step is the development of a financial plan that meets the market need and is profitable.

8. The eighth step is the development of a legal and regulatory plan that meets the market need and is profitable.

9. The ninth step is the development of a risk management plan that meets the market need and is profitable.

10. The tenth step is the development of a monitoring and evaluation plan that meets the market need and is profitable.

They search everyone's house and take every little bit of shot or powder. Took Robert Lipscomb's little gun he had had since he was a little boy. And now, whilst I am writing, they are robbing Mr. Bishop's shop again of all his tools, breaking up what they did not want.

They are greatly infuriated against Middleburg. Col. Geary said yesterday his men were anxious & begged him to let them shell the town.

He too was very much excited when talking about it. Is evidently much disappointed that we are all recessionists. Asked Luther if there one Union person in the town. They said to him too, all they wanted was to preserve the Union. As to the Negroes, if they had their way with them, they would cut their throats every one of them from ear to ear.

29th MARCH, 1862. We feel like we can breathe easily this morning. All the Yanks have left us. They stole every good horse in the country, meat, corn, &c &c. Anything they wanted, they just took. Mr. Luckett had only one very extra black horse. It is very galling to see one of the Yanks (officer) showing off on him up & down the street.

One of the officers dined with us, almost asked himself. He & I had some talk about the affairs of the country. He spoke very confidently of being in Richmond in less than a month. Said he would bet his life on it, that Mrs. Lincoln could take her Fourth of July dinner there. I told him they were just as confident of it last 21st of July. He was very polite. I talked to him pleasantly, Edwin looking at me a number of times, was so much afraid I would say too much.

I told him I confidently expected to see them racing through here, and our army after them.

Katie had her large doll in her lap. She said her baby was a secession baby. He said he was sure it would have a Yankee sweetheart.

All the stores are shut up. They are very anxious to get into them. They think it is treating them so indignantly. They admired our flower garden exceedingly, a great many of them are standing looking over the fence. Two of the officers asked to come in and get a flower of Edwin.

They are in crowds at all the stores, are very comfortably clothed, but look unhappy or at least do not laugh and talk as we saw our soldiers. I suppose it is because they know we do not want them here. They looked so lonely I could not but feel sorry for them.

30th MARCH, 1862. The Yanks have gone and how thankful, very, we feel. They would have ruined our new church, if they had stayed. We have



rain and sleet this morning. Cannonading has been heard yesterday & today in the direction of Warrenton.

2nd APRIL, 1862. Mr. S. S. Roszle spent the day with me yesterday. He is still full of hope about the Southern Confederacy. He was very much interested in my description of our visit from the Yanks.

The silence in town is painful now. No one at all comes to town. May look up and down the street and I will not see a human being. The Yankees occasionally ride through in squads. Edwin spends most of his time in the country now. We expect to move in a few weeks. It makes me feel sad whenever I think of leaving this corner, where I have spent so many happy years. My heart clings around this little house, those cracked floors, narrow dining room &c, &c, &c.

6th APRIL, 1862. Yesterday we were anxious about Eddie Lee. Was not at dinner and no one knew where he was. Sent everywhere in town for him. Towards supper time he came home. Had been to Dover. Twelve boys walked through in ranks to fight the Dover boys. They were armed with sabers and pistols, (wooden) and absolutely had a fight. Brought one prisoner home, but released him upon his taking the oath just before they got home.

Luther got home from Father's with news from Winchester that Jackson had whipped the Yanks badly three times, and now has possession of Winchester. They had built a bridge at Castleman's Ferry and while 40 soldiers, horses and ten wagons were on it broke away at both ends and drowned them all.

I told this news to General Rogers as I was coming from Miss Pollie's. He clasped his hands together and said, "Glory to God in the highest." Luther soon had a crowd around him to hear the news.

O, that it may be true! We hear, too, that we have whipped them badly at Frederickburg.

Poor little Burr Powell was buried today. Died with brain fever, caused, they think, by the intense excitement as the boys go through in their military companies. I sent away fifty letters today by the Underground Railroad into our lines.

7th APRIL, 1862. This evening we were all seated in the parlor, a gentleman unceremoniously opened the door and walked in. We would not have known him, he was disguised. Had been to Maryland, we believe, on a secret mission to our army. He is chaplain to the eighth regiment. Has run a great risk, as he was so well known in Leesburg. Says the prisoners that were captured by the Yanks, as they passed through Baltimore, the ladies waved to them and they all cheered for the South.

It is a very common mistake to suppose that the only way to get a good idea of the meaning of a word is to look at the dictionary.

But the dictionary is only a guide. The real meaning of a word is found in the way it is used in the language.

For example, the word "good" can mean many things. It can mean "good" in the sense of "good" as in "good" or "good" as in "good". It can mean "good" in the sense of "good" as in "good" or "good" as in "good". It can mean "good" in the sense of "good" as in "good" or "good" as in "good".

So, the meaning of a word is not found in the dictionary. It is found in the way it is used in the language. This is why it is so important to study the language in context.

And this is why it is so important to study the language in context. The meaning of a word is not found in the dictionary. It is found in the way it is used in the language.

So, the meaning of a word is not found in the dictionary. It is found in the way it is used in the language.

And this is why it is so important to study the language in context.

So, the meaning of a word is not found in the dictionary. It is found in the way it is used in the language.

And this is why it is so important to study the language in context.

There was \$5,000 raised for them by the Baltimoreans. Says there are 1,000 servants at the Navy yard in Washington. It is supposed they intend shipping them to Cuba and sell them to help pay the war tax. Says the Union men admit that the rebellion is stronger now than it ever has been.

Two farmers from their neighborhood went to Washington to get their teams. They were arrested and took their horses from them by the Yanks. The family at Sunny Side heard a drum distinctly today and there was firing heard today in the direction of Winchester. We do not know anything certainly about our army, but we have now heard from several sources that several thousands have been killed and wounded about Winchester by our army.

The ground and trees are all covered with snow, four inches deep on the window sills. On the 8th ground covered with snow & ice. Icicles hanging in every direction.

8th APRIL, 1862. I have heard several instances of the outrageous manner the Yankees treated our gentlemen, that I will mention. After searching Mr. Swarts' house they inquired of him if he had seen any rebel soldiers. He told them no he had not seen any of our men.

The captain said, "Sir, I see you give me an evasive answer. Walk down to the Colonel". He rode down with them. Col. Geary asked him the same question. He answered him the same way, when he called him - - - liar & told him to get off his horse. They put him in the guard house, kept him there all night & day, stole his horse, saddle & bridle.

Mr. Bishop, a poor gun-smith, they broke up all his things they could not carry away. He went to see the Colonel about his tools. He told him if he would take the oath of allegiance to the United States, he should have all his tools. He answered that he would not do that for them. He kicked him and told him to be gone, or he (Col. Geary) would put a ball through him.

A captain & two others rode up to Mr. Ned Turner's and ordered his wife to have their canteens filled with whiskey when they returned. The husband came before they arrived, met them at the door and told them he was an unarmed man, but they should not have a drop to save their lives. Said if they had asked like gentlemen they should have had it. But as they had ordered it they should not have it. They tried to make some apology, took their empty canteens and rode off. They persuaded every colored person they saw to talk to them and invariably went to everyone's kitchen when they wanted anything to eat. They all seemed very much pleased with them.

Mr. S. Rector was standing on his stile when Capt. White was calling



to the Yankees, any two of them meet him in combat. He merely said, "That is pretty fair, why don't you take him up?"

They arrested him, led his horse, had him in the guard house all day & stole four of his best horses. One of them he valued at 500 dollars. He went to Warrenton to see about his horse, where we hear, they arrested him again, took his horse from him, made him and three others walk before them.

I would, (and I am glad I told that officer) that we in the south would much rather live under Queen Victoria, than ever be connected with the North again.

I have just heard that 15 Yankees, a wagon, & team, that passed through here on Sunday, were captured by our men at The Plains. Mr. James Oden was taken prisoner & handcuffed.

I read in the Baltimore Sun today a glowing description of the capture of Middleburg. I hardly thought that any human being could tell such stories. They say they drove the rebels out at the point of the bayonet, amidst the screams of the women. Taken everyone (myself included) say they never saw as frightened a set of people.

Edwin firmly believes that our two hundred men could easily have the two thousand.

The Officers themselves look scared nearly to death and they had to repeat their order two or three times, and before they could get them to advance. Inquired of every colored person they saw, how many rebel soldiers are there here. One officer put his pistol to a colored woman's head and said, "Tell me no lies! Are there any rebel soldiers here?" She answered, "Not as I knows of, sirs."

6th APRIL, 1862. Snow this morning six inches deep. Could take a sleigh ride. It is melting, however, rapidly.

The substance of the whole of the "Middleburg fight" is simply this, Capt. White had two hundred men. Col. Geary two thousand. Capt. White's advance guard, fifteen men, drove forty Yanks at full speed through town and all the screaming that was heard was sneering at them and rejoicing at seeing our men approach.

A citizen of Middleburg entreated Capt. White to go back. He did so and then all those other rushed after him and fired their cannons three times. This is a true history of the capture of Middleburg, for I was an eye witness to it all.



12th APRIL, 1862. Yesterday about twilight, a man driving a little wagon come up. Mr. Carter ran out, asked if there was any news. He said "Yes, a great victory in the South." Asked if he had any papers, said here was a quarter of a dollar he would give for a Baltimore Sun & New York Herald.

The wagon was soon surrounded, everyone begging for a paper. He had a number of others but said they were all engaged. They would give any price for papers. Mr. C. came in and read them to us. Contained a most distressing account of how terribly they whipped us at Pittsburg Landing. Say they lost from 18 to 20 thousand and we lost 35,000 men. I do not believe this account, yet I feel so much distressed. I could not sleep, dreaming all the time last night.

This morning, when I was talking to Miss Pollie I met several ladies, Mrs. Cavenoe, Miss Lee. Told them about the news, were very much distressed. While we were talking we heard the cannons firing, and all the way up to Miss P. I heard them distinctly. The birds were singing so sweetly.

At two o'clock the Yanks commenced coming again. The advance guard are now feeding their horses. They say a great many thousands are coming through. They say, too, the firing today is at Washington, that the Merrimac is sunk. We, of course, do not believe it, but O I feel wretchedly.

13th APRIL, 1862. This morning before breakfast, I walked into the yard. Saw two Yankee soldiers washing at our pump in the yard. Did not see them until I got close up to them. The two Kates were walking in the flower garden, said they had impudently made some remark about the weather. With that exception they have not entered our house this time.

Several of the officers have been in the back porch with Mr. Broun. I hear they have been stealing at a number of places about town but the officers are staying at the hotel opposite us and they are afraid to come in there. Seemed to try to keep them in order, are very severe on them.

We have had no church of any kind today. Everyone feels that they must stay at home to protect their property. Went to Mr. A. G. Smith's and stole some bottles of whiskey and said they would be there for some shoes he had tomorrow.

Just before our parlor window, I see the vandals taking things out of wagons, they have stolen from the country. Bacon, flour, fowls, harness. Anything they see they steal. One of them stayed at Mrs. Baker's this morning. Stole a suit of clean clothes, left his dirty ones.

MONDAY, 14th APRIL, 1862. I am thankful that the Yanks have



again left us. All have just now started back to The Plains. Just came to get flour and bacon. Have taken a great deal from the country people. Give them a receipt for it.

They told the story about so many thousands coming, to decide. Several servants have run off from town last night. They are all from the most faithful down, in favor with the Yanks. They look upon them as more their friends than we are. It is hard to bear, but no power on earth can convince them of the contrary.

Whenever they talk to me in that way, I tell them the way is open, why don't they go to them. They prefer staying here and being supported. I often wish that everyone would go north and try them for awhile.

E. bought a barrel of beef from them. I am really distressed about it. Do not want him to have anything to do with them.

15th APRIL, 1862. One hundred and four wagons have just passed with a guard, advance, and rear. Some of the gentlemen say if we only had about two-hundred of our men we could take them all.

Mr. Rufus Smith rode up just before they arrived and shouted to them in the store, "the Yanks were coming." This gentleman walked out and hurried on their horses.

16th APRIL, 1862. This morning at sunrise the Yanks and wagons that went up yesterday commenced going back. They say their army had gone back. We heard that Capt. White alarmed them at Rector Town and they received a dispatch to come back. They appeared to be in a great hurry.

18th Inst. Yesterday read minute account of the battle at Pittsburg Landing. It is truly awful. Makes the cold chills run over me to read how our men suffered and were forgetful of everything, past and future. Rushed on and completely routed the enemy, except one division, on the first day. Slept in tents of the Yanks, occupied the night before.

The next day Gen. Burle reinforced them. Our men fought until two o'clock, when they retreated with their faces to the foe, firing as they went to Corinth, where they are strongly fortified.

Gen. A. S. Johnston was killed in a brilliant charge. A bullet severed an artery. He continued on his horse, encouraging his men until he fell from his horse.

We do not see our own papers and the northern editions tell such formidable stories, we cannot possibly believe a word they say scarcely.



We hear the Eighth Regiment is at Yorktown. They are expecting a battle there, hourly. The New York Herald says that will decide the war.

24th APRIL, 1862. Middleburg looks entirely deserted. Scarcely see a living soul. Passing people have no horses to come to town. Those they did not sell to our army, the Yankees stole. We get no papers from the South. All we have is the Northern news occasionally, which is so full of outrageous stories there is no pleasure in reading them.

Miss Skinner was telling us yesterday of how the Yanks acted at Leesburg. A major in Col. Geary's command, (Major Atwood), and his wife had been staying two or three weeks at the hotel. When about to leave he told the proprietor he had no money, but that he would give him his due bill. He, of course, would not take that. The major got furious, said he was a man of fortune.

"However," he said, "I have two mirrors of my wife's, which are troublesome carrying about. You may take them." So they were hung up in the hotel parlor. Some ladies came in a few days after and said, "Those are Mr. George Rust's mirrors." They had absolutely stolen them to pay their board.

Mr. Bartlett says they do not pretend to pay him anything for staying at his house. They searched even above the rafters, came out full of cobwebs and dust.

Mr. Edward Carter near Rudley, his servants took his carriage and went off, all except one. But he was very insolent and his master struck him. He then ran off and brought four Yanks. They literally tore up everything and went to the stable and took his best horse, saddle, and bridle and went off with them.

28th of APRIL, 1862. Brother S. S. Roszle preached for us today. Is staying here with us. We all feel sad, very sad. Have been talking about the horrors of the war, and how terrible the miserable Yanks are treating everyone in Virginia. It is indeed deplorable. No one can see how or when it will ever end. No streak of dawn. O, that our merciful Father may hasten the day.

29th Inst. Some Yanks went through here today with their prisoners. Mr. W. Noland, Mr. Law and Mrs. Williamson. They did not know why they were arrested. One of them had a martingale on. Another asked him what he gave for it. He said he gave a grab. Another one bragged about a silver spoon he had stolen from Aldie.

I went to Mr. Hood's carriage as he passed this evening. He and his daughter had been up to try and see Mr. Oden, whom they have in irons.

The first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

They could not see him. Would not let them. Said they would give him the things they carried him. Mr. Roszle says he is afraid they are starving him by degrees.

Several gentlemen in Upperville were taken prisoners today and old Mr. Hutchinson was killed. Surrounded his house. In attempting to get out the back way they shot him. It is thought his servants told the Yanks that he had been to our army and intended to start again in the morning. Had two sons in eighth Regiment.

30th APRIL, 1862. Sister and myself have been to see Mrs. Steward. She gave us an account of how the Yanks have been treating them. Came to their elegant home at night, stole first their piano and all their furniture. She thinks it is the Yankees of her own country. They are now getting out her wheat and she hears they intend planting their corn.

Servants are running off by the dozens from all parts of the country. Poor things! They think they are going to their friends. How disappointed they will be. But we want them to go and try them.

Today papers say they have taken New Orleans. The American says in large letters, "New Orleans Is Our." The French minister has been in Richmond, has excited a great deal of speculation. Some think, to buy our tobacco, some that the Southern Confederacy will be acknowledged by France.

Cannons have been heard today. Our army, Jackson's command, retreated through McGatheysville, just read in the paper today.

MAY 1st, 1862. Ten gentlemen are now intently engaged looking at the pictures of Harper's weekly (Merrimac is represented) and the Baltimore papers of yesterday. The gentlemen look quite blue. Some think Frederickburg and New Orleans are both given up to the Yanks. I don't believe it, though it may be so.

Mr. Nelson Gibson was just telling me about the number of things they have taken from Mr. Dulaney, his horse, his silver, wines, old whiskey, brandy, etc. And say they are coming after his servants next week. They took a horse that was valued at \$1,500, from their French teacher. He went to Colonel Geary and told him if he did not return it, that he would apply to the French Consul. He soon sent him to him.

Miss Minon is now here from Washington. Says at least nine-tenths of the people are secessionists. There is great dissatisfaction about the Emancipation Bill. Servants are all free. There now several regiments from Maryland laid down their arms and went home. Said they were fighting for the Union, but as it is for the Negroes, they would fight no longer.

The first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

We hear the servants are making preparation to run off.

MAY 4th, 1862. Anthony, our dining room servant, ran off last night with all the servants at Mrs. Hernden's.

He was in love with one of them and, of course, he would go. I regret his going very much. We are all attached to him. Yesterday Mr. Scott of Warrenton was shot by a band of ruffians. The miserable, unprincipled vandals receive most of their information from the contrabands, and anyone they dislike they tell something on them. And that is sufficient excuse for them to go and steal and tear up everything that belongs to them.

The Geary gang are still at Rectortown. I believe New Orleans has been given up to the Yanks, but I still hope it has been done just as a matter of policy.

5th MAY, 1862. I have been visiting nearly all day. Intend going to see every family in town, before we leave town. E. was very anxious to move us all down this week. Is hurrying with all his energies.

Mr. Tudor came from Baltimore today. Says there has been a riot in Philadelphia, colored people the cause. Says Washington is full of servants, runaways.

We are living completely under Negro rule. Mr. Boling (a very aristocratic gentleman near Upperville) house was searched by the Yanks and robbed of everything they wanted, his own servant showing them where everything was. Mr. B. reproved him and the servant shook his fist in his face.

One of Mr. Swan's servant women became offended with her mistress, went to Yankees' camp and told them stories (for they are uncommonly good to their servants).

They came with their wagon and packed in all the thirty servants and their things and carried them off. They believe everything they tell them and they find out through them, all they wish about every family.

Mr. Sandy Smith was arrested and is now a prisoner, upon the testimony of Mr. Smith's servant man. I heard tonight that Mrs. Steward's silver at number 6 has been opened by the Yanks and two silver premium mugs taken, the captain said for his men to drink out of, and ordered them to keep the rest until they sent for it. The box weighs 500 lbs. We heard the glorious news that Beauregard has whipped them at Corinth handsomely.

A gentleman from our army came to our door about 7 o'clock at night. Called Edwin out. Frightened us very much, as there are so many Yanks



about doing all sorts of terrible things. He was a spy from our army, wanted to inquire whether there were any Yanks at the hotel. Said he was fully posted about "the Geary gang." Do hope Gen. Steward will capture them.

MAY 6th, 1862. I feel in very good spirits this morning. In addition I heard from Corinth. I have received letters from our lines from Annie Conway, Eddie Bailey, Gen. Kincheloe. We are so rejoiced to hear from them, but they have to endure such hardship. Walked three hundred miles with packs on their backs and eating a few ship biscuits and a piece of fat bacon, poor fellow.

8th MAY, 1862. I have been writing letters all day. Wrote one to Maria and Annie, Eddie Bailey, D. J. Kincheloe, Howard Hopkins and Miss Melissa Baker. Sent all but Miss Baker's by the underground. Mrs. Louisa Roszle took that one to mail at Leesburg.

I feel dreadful in spirits about the giving up of New Orleans. Everything looks so dark just now. Giving up Yorktown looks strange, but we suppose it is to keep out of the way of the gun boats.

A squad of thirty Yanks are now here. Brought Dr. Cochran in a prisoner. Searched his house (40 men) for letters, as he had been to our army. He had actually brought 200 letters, some to go to Tennessee and Germany.

10th MAY, 1862. Middleburg, Saturday afternoon. This is the last Saturday afternoon I expect to spend in this house as my home. I have spent eighteen happy years in this little cottage. Have most grieved me much to leave it.

The town is so much changed. Looks desolate and dreary. No one comes to town. Edwin's store is shut up and the other stores have nothing in them. I have been to see everyone in town, rich and poor. All express much regret that we are going to leave town.

Mrs. Doctor Powell called me in and told me more about what the Yanks have been doing about Upperville. At Mrs. Addison Carter's they stole everything out of her house, did not leave her a change of clothes for her children. Threatened to violate her person. She took her children and ran to her neighbors.

A gentleman near Piedmont sent a wagon load of his servants to the Yanks. They sent them back and told them to tell their master when they wanted them they would send for them.

11th of MAY, 1862. Alcinda has just told me her husband has gone off, Aunt Maria says, to see how things are and he is coming back. If he brings a favorable account, they will all go, we expect. They all do just as



they please. Servants lead them about everywhere. It was truly a galling sight to see 40 Yanks led by a negro with Dr. Cochran a prisoner, pass through our streets.

**1909964**

Now while I am writing a fine horse and buggy are passing. We know they are Yanks. None of us can keep fine horses. They take them all. Farmers cannot plow on the roadside. Have to be constantly hiding their horses. We feel that we have enemies in our own households. Servants believe everything the Yanks say and not one word we say. This is hard, but I hope they will know some day, who are their friends. A great many have gone yet now I see a great many in the streets laughing and talking. A great many, no doubt, making their arrangements.

SABBATH EVE. 11th MAY, 1862. Miss Pollie and Mr. W. Rector, been spending the day with us. This evening Edwin and myself have been walking all around and around a dear little home that we are about to leave, made doubly dear by so many many pleasant associations. There is history connected with every spot.

E. has been all over his store house and cigar factory. Though he says he would not live his business life over again, yet he feels sad when he contrasts these times with former ones. When he used to have sometimes, seventy-five persons dependent upon his business, all was busy and cheerfulness full of business.

Now the whole vacated, and do not know where more than two or three of them are living. Such is life. We have many, many kind friends, all regret our leaving. It is pleasant to hear them say that they will miss us so much. Some say they will dislike coming up to this corner.

Mrs. Annie Lipscomb, Kate Lipscomb, and myself sang "Long, Long, Ago," and "When I am Gone" etc. Minnie Frances Johnston has just left us, have been walking with us.

SUNNY BANK. MAY 19th, 1862. We moved out here last week, do not feel settled yet, so have not the conveniences here we had in town. Water is inconvenient. Miss wardrobes and presses so much. Puzzled us very much to find places for our clothes.

E. will have breakfast so early, that it puts us all out. Cannot get down to prayers. Dinner too has to be hurried and supper late. Everything is different, but I hope to become accustomed to farmer's life in time. Everything is so sweet and clean. E. has been working so hard to have all things in order for us. Have newly painted and papered.

All nature looks charming. We all enjoy the scenery very much. Walked out to see them planting corn on Saturday. All are cheerful.



Mrs. Tudor, Mrs. Carter and Mr. Neil visited us on Saturday. Mr. T. preached yesterday and Mr. J. spent the day there. Had a very pleasant visit. Everyone so much pleased to see us. Dr. C. came to see Kenzie. Says it would be much better if it could be done, to have him in splints, but hopes even without them he will be well in time.

Saw Mrs. Noland, just from Washington. Says she saw four large steamboat loads of wounded and dead arrive at Washington from the Williamsburg fight, say we whipped them dreadfully there, though they claimed it as their victory, just as they did at Shiloh. The great God helps us and have firm faith that we will succeed. The whole heart of the South turns imploring to Him in fasting and prayer.

On last Friday I felt it was good to call upon Him and that He did and would answer our united cry and drive the poor miserable invaders from us.

24th MAY, 1862. Our government, just at this time, is truly a galling one, (negro rule) afraid (I may say) to correct one of them, least they should all leave. Anthony came home this week, with Edwin. We thought he would look cowed but he is certainly much elated, was much pleased.

29th MAY, 1862. Have been to town today. Attended two funerals, Mrs. Kinsolving and Mrs. White. All the Geary gang came, into town again, came through the cemetery talking in loud tones. Took their guns and broke the paling down when the gate was open close by them. Threatened to shoot Mr. Carter, because they said he looked back at him, pointed his pistol at him. But O I do thank the Lord that we have had a great victory in the valley.

Banks driven down the great Virginia valley. His division completely demoralized fled in every direction. We have captured a million's worth of property.

JUNE 2nd, 1862. Have been to church. Heard with great distraction, because we heard just as we entered church that the Yanks were coming in crowds. About twenty thousand are now at Rector Town, trying to flank Stonewall Jackson, it is supposed. Last Monday I was at Mr. Dulaney's, found him at home and Miss Herbert. Two gentlemen came in from Richmond, had walked from Culpepper C. House. Said the government was building an iron clad steamer superior to the Merrimac.

10 JUNE, 1862. All the children, myself and three servants went into town yesterday in the oxcart. We all travel about in that way. No one has any horses. Those that were not sold to our army, the Yankees have stolen. We all enjoyed our ride but poor little Kenzie. The rough cart does not suit him so well. He has not been so well for several days.

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

I received five letters from our lines yesterday, from Lee Roy, Howard, Sue, Maria and Annie. They tell us of the illness of Conway at Bloomfield. His wife is in Clark. I sent the letters to Annie.

After reading my letters I walked down to Mrs. B. Noland's. Found a group there in tears. Mr. Kinsolving, Mr. Lloyd Noland, Mrs. Burr Noland, Mrs. Capt. Powell and Mrs. Post. Mrs. P. looked so anxious, had not heard from her friends.

Mr. Kinsolving had just communicated to Dr. Guy's family that their brother had been killed in the battle before Richmond. I told them that Howard has been wounded in the arm, all so interested to hear. I told them, too, of Howard saying that two flags were standing side by side. One had on it "On to Richmond or Hell." (The Yankee one captured at Middleburg). And on ours was "In God We Put Our Trust."

I went to Dr. Cochran's, found them, too looking sad and thoughtful. They, too, had not received letters, but she heard that her son was not hurt but was safe.

At Miss Lizzie Frances I found them all bathed in tears. Had just heard one of her friends was killed. We are anxious about Johnnie. Cannot hear from him. Know he was not in the battle, but was in the hospital sick the last we heard from him.

Truly "Sorrow sets at every hearthstone." Annie wanted me, indeed all of them to hear my letters with so much pleasure. Says she sends them first to Tom, in West Virginia, and then to Lee in Mississippi.

16th JUNE, 1862. Rode today in the buggy with Rob Lipscomb. Scarcely saw one person in the street. Mr. Thomson told us that Jackson had given the Yankees another whipping. That the cars were going all night with the wounded and dead to Washington. And tonight Luther tells me that they have been hearing cannon all the afternoon, and it seemed to be very near.

I am happy and thankful that our army is so near us. For we had begun to feel that our soldiers were way off, had left us far into Yankeedom but I am truly thankful that they are approaching us again.

I am sad, very sad, this evening. Our poor little Kenzie has a high fever and is again suffering with his leg.

General Rogers was arrested last week by a squad of Yanks and sent to Washington charged with having held treasonable court. Would hardly give him time to put on his clothes, were very rude, waking up everyone about the house.



24th JUNE, 1862. Since I wrote last we have had great cause for gratitude. Have been enabled to drive the Yanks into the Chickahominy, took their stores etc. and etc. Johnnie and Howard were in that battle. On last Sabbath I was in town and two weary travelers were seen to pass through the town. Some thought one was Eddie Bailey. Town was all excitement to know what news he brought from our lines, but they did not stop.

Eddie Lee drove the buggy to town after me for the first time. (22nd June 1862) Drives very well.

When I got home I found them sitting on the porch. Had walked eighteen miles. Mr. Milton, Eddie's companion, had been discharged from service. Has consumption. His youngest brother had died and he was hurrying home as fast as he could to be the first to tell his mother. He could scarcely walk, looked so pale and delicate.

26th JUNE, 1862. Yesterday about four hundred Yankees passed here, Geary's command going toward Winchester. They seemed to be in a great hurry, did not even stop to kill a chicken. E. had been hiding his horses expected them to stop and take them, but I am truly thankful they are gone and I hope never to see another one. I hear they are looking for our soldiers every moment in Middleburg.

Mr. Lipscomb came out here hurriedly yesterday just as the Yanks had passed. Was fearful that they had met Rob with his horse and had taken her.

29th JUNE, 1862. Sabbath. I have just finished hearing our children say their verses and etc. and been trying to impress upon their minds some religious truths. I feel that I cannot be thankful enough that our dear little boys have such a horror for that that is bad, and love that which is good. Their hearts are so tender, shed tears when I am talking to them. O! that the great and wise God may give us wisdom, patience and grace, that we may train them to act nicely their part in this world, do good and when they are called hence they may share the everlasting life of happiness, of which we have just been talking.

It is very irksome to them to learn the Bible verses and hymns, though they love very much to hear me talk about the Saviour and Bible stories.

We heard yesterday there was a great many Yanks about Winchester. They intended making an entire change in their policy. We hear, too, that they are thick in the neighborhood of Bloomfield. Fear they have taken Father's horses, as they say they are taking everything as they go, that they want. On Friday we all, Edwin, myself, the three children, Capt. Lipscomb, Eddie, and Kate Bailey went out to see them making hay.



Stopped at the cherry trees and ate some, (for the trees are very full and ripe.) Girard, Robert, and Eddie Lipscomb making hay for themselves in one part of the field and Peyton, Isaac, Antony Chotinfield, Uncle Jack and Eddie Lee making in another place. Sent Harry after Luther Hopkins and William who were in an adjoining field plowing. Soon they came and all joined in eating lunch that we had carried them, at the spring.

We were all very much interested in the haymaking. They use a horse rake, which rakes it up so clean the field looks like a nice already swept carpet.

Had a most magnificent view of the rich country and mountains in the background, almost surrounding us. Bull Run and Blue Ridge appearing almost to meet.

3rd JULY, 1862. We have today heard we have a great victory before Richmond, another complete rout. They do not say that they have been defeated, but in Maryland news sheets tell us some of the truth, but they are afraid to say much as they are puzzled.

10th JULY, 1862. God has indeed given us the victory before Richmond. Have possession of almost the entire peninsula. They call McClellan a traitor. In their own Congress they say they have no men of sense or influence. Mr. Slidel here says that France will very soon recognize the Southern Confederacy.

This morning I walked into the kitchen to take care of some cherries that I was drying. All the servants were in (as it was raining) about one dozen men and women. Mr. William says "Well Mistress, I have glorious news to tell you." Capt. Powell, Mr. O'Banyon and Mr. Bishop were compelled to plead for their lives before the Yankees. They had some run away servants in charge were taking them to Richmond. They talked in the most indignant manner about the gentlemen. Seemed to think no name was bad enough to call them. Said the poor darkie had been under the yoke so long and now in attempting to get away they ought not to have been stopped.

Said if anyone attempted to stop him they would have to kill him.

Edwin advised him to stop talking and to attend to his own business. E. said he would not be at all surprised if our army did not let him stay here when they returned. He is certainly a true friend to the Yankees. Said it was God that released them from our men. We do not believe a word of it. Think it probable that those gentlemen brought that news back as a matter of policy. They were Mr. Fletcher's servants.

12th, JULY, 1862. Servants have all just come in, a long string of them with their scythes and rakes on their shoulders, have finished their harvest.

The first section of the report deals with the general situation of the country and the position of the various groups. It is a very general and superficial treatment of the subject, but it is a good starting point for a more detailed study.

The second section deals with the economic situation of the country. It is a very general and superficial treatment of the subject, but it is a good starting point for a more detailed study.

The third section deals with the social situation of the country. It is a very general and superficial treatment of the subject, but it is a good starting point for a more detailed study.

The fourth section deals with the political situation of the country. It is a very general and superficial treatment of the subject, but it is a good starting point for a more detailed study.

The fifth section deals with the cultural situation of the country. It is a very general and superficial treatment of the subject, but it is a good starting point for a more detailed study.

The sixth section deals with the military situation of the country. It is a very general and superficial treatment of the subject, but it is a good starting point for a more detailed study.

The seventh section deals with the foreign relations of the country. It is a very general and superficial treatment of the subject, but it is a good starting point for a more detailed study.

The eighth section deals with the future of the country. It is a very general and superficial treatment of the subject, but it is a good starting point for a more detailed study.

The ninth section deals with the conclusion of the report. It is a very general and superficial treatment of the subject, but it is a good starting point for a more detailed study.

The news today is encouraging. Federals seem to be completely disheartened at their defeat before Richmond. Do not know what scape-goat to put their bad luck upon. Some say the President is the cause, others Sec. Stanton. McClellan, the navy did not do their duty. Say they had their very best troops and they fought well, yet were completely routed with great loss of life & millions of government stores. Threw thousands and thousands into the river & burned the rest, but, of course, as they left in such haste they left a great deal that our army captured.

Every pane of glass in Richmond was illuminated, (eliminated?). Yet sorrow sits almost at every hearth stone. So many of our dear young men have been sacrificed. Several nice brave soldiers from this neighborhood were killed. Their friends cannot get to them. Yankees won't let them pass. Mr. Cadwell Lucketts & Mr. Chamblin were compelled to return without seeing their sons. Mr. C. had one killed and another wounded. The heart sickens to look at the long list.

18th JULY, 1862. This day one year ago the Battle of Bull Run was fought. O! How many thousands have lost their lives since this day last year! Yet to all human appearance we seem no nearer to a termination of the war, though we do hope & pray that we may soon see a streak of light. So the Congress at Washington, they have passed the Emancipation Bill, a confiscation just waiting the President's signature and it will be a law. All this will help our Cause.

We have had successful battles in the west. Our troops are near Nashville. While sitting at my sewing at the house on Wednesday, I heard distinctly cannonading. Appeared to be a very large size. We know not where they were.

We are anxious now about Howard and Johnnie. Howard fought bravely in the battle before Richmond, came out safe and was taken sick with typhoid pneumonia. Was very ill when we heard last. Luther and Eddie were all ready to go to him and join the army, but find they cannot get through the lines as there are a great many Yanks at Culpeper's Court House.

They are both extremely anxious to get off. Feel they are not in their places here at home.

21st JULY, 1862. What brilliant associations are connected with this day. On the field of Manassa Yankees were driven in utter confusion back to Washington. Since this day last year many a brave heart has been stilled in death. Though we grieve over that, yet we feel that we have great cause for gratitude that God has enabled our army to be successful. We have good news from Arkansas, Gen. Curtis has been captured and all his army. We have heard, too, that Gen. Jackson is at Orange Court House and the Yanks are falling back and are near Salem.

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the smell of the sea. It was a salty, briny scent that seemed to fill the air. I took a deep breath and felt a sense of peace wash over me. The sun was shining brightly, and the waves were crashing against the shore. I walked along the beach, feeling the sand between my toes. The water was warm and inviting. I had never felt so at home before.

As I walked, I noticed a small boat in the distance. It was a simple wooden boat, and it seemed to be drifting with the current. I watched it for a moment before turning back to the shore. The boat disappeared into the distance, leaving only a small wake behind it. I continued my walk, feeling a sense of wonder and awe. The world seemed so different here, so much more peaceful and serene.

I had heard that the beach was beautiful, but I didn't realize how much I would love it. The sand was soft and white, and the water was a perfect shade of blue. The sun was shining so brightly that I had to wear sunglasses. I had never felt so happy and content before. I had found a place where I could relax and enjoy the simple pleasures of life. I had found a place where I belonged.

I had heard that the beach was beautiful, but I didn't realize how much I would love it. The sand was soft and white, and the water was a perfect shade of blue. The sun was shining so brightly that I had to wear sunglasses. I had never felt so happy and content before. I had found a place where I could relax and enjoy the simple pleasures of life. I had found a place where I belonged.

I had heard that the beach was beautiful, but I didn't realize how much I would love it. The sand was soft and white, and the water was a perfect shade of blue. The sun was shining so brightly that I had to wear sunglasses. I had never felt so happy and content before. I had found a place where I could relax and enjoy the simple pleasures of life. I had found a place where I belonged.

I had heard that the beach was beautiful, but I didn't realize how much I would love it. The sand was soft and white, and the water was a perfect shade of blue. The sun was shining so brightly that I had to wear sunglasses. I had never felt so happy and content before. I had found a place where I could relax and enjoy the simple pleasures of life. I had found a place where I belonged.

I had heard that the beach was beautiful, but I didn't realize how much I would love it. The sand was soft and white, and the water was a perfect shade of blue. The sun was shining so brightly that I had to wear sunglasses. I had never felt so happy and content before. I had found a place where I could relax and enjoy the simple pleasures of life. I had found a place where I belonged.

We all feel fatigued. Edwin, Annie Lipscomb, Fannie Hopkins, Mr. F. Carter, Katies, Bailey & Broun, Eddies, Lipscomb & Broun, & Kenzie, have all been to take them, (the harvest hands) their afternoon's lunch, and then gathered some dewberries. Have this afternoon written to Mr. Linthicum. He is still chaplain in the poor eight Regiment. Has now only 90 effective men in it now. Have been in so many battles & have fought so bravely.

Poor little Kenzie follows his pa, everywhere he goes. Oftentimes when he misses them, screams after them. His pa indulges him too much, I fear.

26th JULY, 1862. Three Yankees dined here today. We believe they are deserters. Had hoped we never would see another one, but as they are going home I have more patience with them. Mrs. Lipscomb says at least a dozen a day pass through Middleburg on their way home every day, (deserters).

28th JULY, 1862. While I was writing the above, Father's carriage drove up and brought us the distressing news of poor Howard's death. We all were so proud of him, he had so much good sense, was such a brave, good soldier. Won the respect & esteem of all his companions in camp. Fought bravely in the battles before Richmond, would not leave until they drove the Yanks from the field, although he was nearly exhausted. He had a strong constitution, yet the terrible Typhoid fever carried him off on the ninth day. The hardest part to bear is we fear that he suffered for want of proper attention. But God was with him and has taken him to Himself. Father & Fannie are very distressed. In his last letter he wrote home, he told them to be patient, that what was left of them would soon come back here and drive the Yanks away. He died on the ninth inst.

That same night I dreamed twice that he was dead, and that Father brought us the news of his death. Though we had not heard a word of his sickness. I told it at the breakfast table, though I hesitated when I did, fearing that Fannie would feel badly to hear it.

In a few days we heard through Mr. Moran that he was very ill, and now that he is gone gone. Father says that he would not have him back, for he believes he is now safe "with God eternally, that is."

We heard yesterday that we have a large army at Gordenville. The Yanks are between Warrenton & Culpeper Court House. It is expected they will soon have another battle. General Pope has issued an order to arrest every male that will not take the oath and send them out of their lines.

Mr. Nourse went through with his pistol and sword and advised every gentleman to leave, that they would certainly be arrested. Edwin feels somewhat troubled but does not think that they will enforce the order here.



I would much rather he would be prisoner than to take the oath to such a government as that at Washington.

5th AUGUST, 1862. Alas, when shall we see the last of the Yanks? Last night about one hundred cavalry went through town, frightened everyone very much. Several of the gentlemen have left town. This morning whilst we were at breakfast two gentlemen came out here hurriedly, going out on the creek. To avoid them our young men Eddie Bailey, Luther Hopkins and Robt. Lipscomb went out fishing. I felt quite easy when we got them off. It is too horrible to think of how our gentlemen are compelled to hide.

12th AUGUST, 1862. This afternoon we saw twelve citizens walking across the fields. Suppose they were compelled to leave their homes to avoid taking the oath. Father came this evening with his horse to take Luther and Eddie Bailey to our lines. We feel very much at parting with them, particularly as poor Howard is not there to receive them. They feel very useless to be off. Are so much afraid they will not get through safely.

Father addressed the congregation on Sunday, begging them to pray for the success of the South, became very happy while he was talking.

Poor Luther! I hear his footsteps in his room. I feel this will be the last night he will pass with us, for a long time. O, that it may not be so, to our sorrow!

13th AUGUST, 1862. Edwin and Luther started on the 13th inst. how much distressed we all were at parting and how much we miss them, I cannot express. Everyone looks sad and lonely. We all feel almost as if we had buried them. Those gentlemen that were crossing the field were Marylanders walking with nothing but their clothes, they had on. Said in Maryland they only knew the fords were not guarded there would be thousands over.

This morning the servants brought the word that there were a hundred Yankees just above us in the lane. We all felt still lower. But E. heard from town today that they, the Marylanders, that were going around in the field by Father's to get around the Yanks. Mr. Ball was guiding them to our army.

We got no paper today from Leesburg. It is supposed the Yanks are there beginning to force the citizens to take the oath. We have heard very encouraging intelligence from the fight at Culpeper. Two hundred of ours killed and 2000 yanks.

17th AUGUST, 1862. This morning just as we were about preparing to leave for church, Mr. Bitzer rode up and said that there were three hun-



dred Yankees in Middleburg. E. immediately had his horses driven into a secure place, as it is the Means party on stealing expedition. Take all the horses they want and subsist on the people. Have taken several out of Middleburg this morning, and took 6 from our neighbors. Did not fortunately get this far.

Edwin begins to feel restless, as most of the work is over for the summer. I hardly think he will be satisfied here during the winter. He is talking of going south this winter. I have enjoyed myself very much with reading and my little Sunday School class here today, reading and teaching them the Bible, telling them too, about the love of the Saviour.

O! That I may be directed to give them instruction that may benefit their immortal souls.

21st AUGUST, 1862. We never have had so small a family. The young men have gone to the army. Annie L. has given vacation and the girls have gone to Father's to pass several days. So Edwin and myself, the two little boys, make up all our family. It was interesting to me to see Eddie Lee with his sleeves rolled up washing the dishes, while I wiped them last night.

24th AUGUST, 1862. I yesterday came home from Father's with the two little boys, went out in our little wagons. When we arrived at Middleburg we found they had a great deal of news. Mr. Landstreet had come in disguise from Warrenton. 8,000 cavalry are there under George Steward. Gen. Jackson is at Warrenton Springs. Gen. Lee is commanding. We have heard cannonading for several days, and today while we were coming out of church, we heard them so distinctly a great many of the gentlemen went around the corner and were looking as though they expected to see our men coming.

This afternoon all of us went down to the Wankapin and sat on its banks to hear the cannons. I read a chapter in the Bible and asked the children questions.

28th AUGUST, 1862. Mr. Broun's birthday and we have made every preparation for quite a dinner company. Edwin has gone himself in the carriage after part of the company, and now I hear that some of our cavalry will be in Middleburg, and the people are making every preparation to entertain them.

I have just written to E. if the ladies will not come we will take our dinner and go in to help entertain them. I have a large ham, pig, chickens and all sorts of vegetables in abundance.

All the family, (except the servants) are in high spirits, intensely excited. Peyton has just called my attention to the dust in Middleburg. Caval-

There is a great deal of interest in the subject of the  
theology of the Bible, and it is not surprising that  
theology is one of the most popular subjects in the  
Bible. Theology is the study of God and His  
works, and it is a subject that is of great  
importance to all who believe in God.

Theology is a subject that is of great importance  
to all who believe in God. It is the study of God  
and His works, and it is a subject that is of  
great importance to all who believe in God.

Theology is a subject that is of great importance  
to all who believe in God. It is the study of God  
and His works, and it is a subject that is of  
great importance to all who believe in God.

Theology is a subject that is of great importance  
to all who believe in God. It is the study of God  
and His works, and it is a subject that is of  
great importance to all who believe in God.

Theology is a subject that is of great importance  
to all who believe in God. It is the study of God  
and His works, and it is a subject that is of  
great importance to all who believe in God.

Theology is a subject that is of great importance  
to all who believe in God. It is the study of God  
and His works, and it is a subject that is of  
great importance to all who believe in God.

Theology is a subject that is of great importance  
to all who believe in God. It is the study of God  
and His works, and it is a subject that is of  
great importance to all who believe in God.

Theology is a subject that is of great importance  
to all who believe in God. It is the study of God  
and His works, and it is a subject that is of  
great importance to all who believe in God.

Theology is a subject that is of great importance  
to all who believe in God. It is the study of God  
and His works, and it is a subject that is of  
great importance to all who believe in God.

ry company has just now passed. Edwin drove Mrs. Post, Mrs. Cavanaugh, and myself to The Plains yesterday to meet Longstreet's division. Carried provision with us, socks, shirts and hats.

The main part of the army, (Jackson's) had passed, but we had the pleasure of feeding at least 200 stragglers that had given out.

O, how intensely anxious we feel now! Cannot imagine where Jackson is. Wonder if he has gone around Washington and gotten into Maryland. It pains our hearts to think of them facing those fortifications at Washington. The loss of life will be fearful. But how thankful I cannot express. We have seen our own soldiers.

Jackson's command destroyed one million dollars worth of property at Manassas. Have had several days of terrible fighting. Heard the cannons distinctly and God has given them the victory.

SEPTEMBER 5, 1862. The horrors of war are upon us. Middleburg is full of the wounded. All the churches and vacant houses and laying about in the streets. Our new elegant church is crowded with the most pitiable objects that anyone could possibly conceive of.

Their surgeon is sick. Have not had any medical attention for two or three days. The stench is terrible. One died yesterday. The inhabitants are doing all they can, but it is but a drop in the bucket. Yesterday a soldier told us, was in the attack of Mississippi, there were a number lying wounded, had not had anything to eat all day.

Edwin has gone to town today with a load of planks to fix them up as well as he can. I am having soap made, taking them a bucket of peaches, bread, etc., etc. Lieutenant Kincheloe has been with us several days, is wounded. Also Major Pilzer. Have a houseful every night.

SEPTEMBER 8, inst. I have been so especially engaged that I have not had time to write of the awful things I have seen and heard. They are wounded in every possible place and are dirty, ragged and many, many of them almost starved.

The people are doing all they can, but it is impossible to attend to the wants of two thousand wounded soldiers. I saw the rations for 200 men and I know 10 men could have eaten it. Mr. Noland spoke yesterday to Edwin about attending to the commissary department. He will attend to it and I hope there will be some arrangement made so that their wants may be supplied.

I yesterday saw three men dying and two dead ones. One died in the ambulance coming over, dying with no one to care for him in the corn



field. One dying in Mrs. Epps' porch, another in the African church, another in the yard that excited my heartfelt sympathy. He was a married man in poor health, looks fat and ruddy. The day before his brother and friends stood weeping around one of his friends. Told him he should be taken home, he was so much concerned about his family and getting home. Said had hoped he would have gotten home, but said he felt that the Saviour was with him.

His name was Kegs. One very young man at Miss Pollie's wounded in the throat, the big tears rolled down his cheeks when he was brought and laid down on the ground. The day before E. got Miss Pollie to take him in and he is doing very well.

His name is Andrews from Georgia, the son of a Methodist preacher, a very nice little fellow. His throat was cut by a bomb shell. They did not intend bringing him here from the battle field. Thought he would certainly die, but he held up his hands so imploringly that they took him to the surgeon. He said he would depart for he could not possibly live, but he is now doing very well. Can speak some in a low whisper.

13th SEPTEMBER, 1862. I have not been to the hospital for two days. I felt completely broken down, going so constantly and attending to poor suffering humanity as much as I can. But, O, there is so little comparatively, that I can do. There are so many of them and they are so much exposed and so dirty and they cannot help it for many of them have no change of clothes.

I cut 22 shirts out of some cambrick curtains and gave them to them. They were very thankfully received. For many of their shirts were black with blood. Some have no shirts on at all. I saw one young man lying without anything on. Asked me to cover him up. I wanted to. When I got to him I found his hands and face almost black with dirt, and had not had one mouthful to eat except a little honey. Said the rations have been brought to him but he could not eat it. He is wounded in the lungs, suffering very much.

I have gotten so many lice on me, the last two days I was in the hospitals, I was compelled to take everything off and take a good bath. They bit me a number of times before I got them off. How those men can stand them I cannot tell.

A great many have died. I saw one poor fellow wrapped in his blanket, ready for his burial, laying on the ground. They soon came with a rough pine coffin and put him in.



We received a very nice supply of nice things from Charleston, for the Hospitals. Came in most opportunely. Shirts, drawers, brandy, jelly, Castile soap, bread, sago, etc., etc.

Eddie Bailey started this morning for Winchester, to join his regiment. Does not know how we will get over the lines into Maryland. We feel very anxious about our army. Cannot hear a word from them.

Dr. Williams spent the night with us after he had crossed with our army into Maryland. Said it was very thrilling to see the Marylanders as they swerved toward their native soil. The band played "My Maryland" on the banks of the river.

Rev. T. C. Tebbs rode up the day after the battle. He looked so very dirty that I asked him whether he expected me to give him soap and water and clean clothes. Soon made him look better.

Johnie Bailey is now at home. He is too delicate to be in the infantry, has not done any service for a long time, has to stay in the hospitals all the time.

15th SEPTEMBER, 1862. 2 o'clock A.M. I cannot sleep. Feel wakeful and disturbed, distressed. Saw so much to distress me yesterday. One young man lies on a little straw, with bedsores. I went there yesterday to try to make arrangements to get him in a private home but found it was too late, he was too far gone, had passed into another world before his time. I suppose he was finely educated and is a very nice young man.

His brother by his side, wounded, and is much distressed. A number of them are Christians and express themselves very satisfactory as waiting for God's will to be done. Sister and myself take them coffee, tea, bread, butter, jelly, etc.

I distributed some clothes to them, too. They all seem very grateful. One said if our soldiers ever turned their backs on their country, that the ladies ought to shoot them down. They seem to think we are doing so much for them but I feel that we are doing so little. Do not even discharge my duty though I am very tired and weary when I get home at night.

I have been greatly impressed that the poor fellows do not murmur at their condition, but, on the contrary, most of them are cheerful. They are lying, many of them, on the ground with a little straw or blanket. No change of clothes, dirty as the very ground, and filled with army lice.

One poor sick fellow told Sister today he was nearly eaten up and yet was cheerful. Isn't it wonderful! Mrs. Steward from Chantilly stopped the carriage we were in, to deliver a message from her daughter, Mrs. Post,

1921-1922  
The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century

The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century

The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century

The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century

The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century

The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century

The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century

The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century

The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century

The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century  
The first year of the new century

thanking me for my kindness to her. Said she would always remember me and begged that I would not forget her. She told me this with tearful eyes. They are the nicest people I have become acquainted with lately.

Our new nice church is becoming very much injured, but I tell them about being particular as possible and they appear to try but it appears impossible.

10 o'clock. Yesterday and now this morning before light we hear the rapid cannonading. It is supposed to be at Harper's Ferry. O how it thrills my soul to think of more of our noble men that are sacrificed.

20th of SEPTEMBER, 1862. We have had a **great** victory at Harper's Ferry. Mr. Lemmon says he saw six strings a half mile long of Yankees, about being paroled. And the greatest thing of every thing that was nice and valuable. Says five hundred dollars worth could be picked up in a few yards square.

We rode into town today, carried two baskets of peaches, gave some to almost everyone, magnificent ones. We have them in **great abundance**, indeed, everything for which I hope I am, at heart, in a degree grateful.

We are all very much interested. Yesterday in the digging of potatoes one of them weighed one lb. and 8 oz. Have quantity of cantaloupes and apples. The soldiers enjoy them. We take them a great many every day. I often carry them around myself and give them to the wounded myself. They relish them very much.

Today in town, we hear they have had a great battle in Maryland. Heard Gen. Lee in his proclamation said that it is the most brilliant victory that has been gained by our army. Have again crossed the river, are in Virginia.

Servants are all leisurely walking about, enjoying the Saturday afternoon holiday. They all but Peyton look crestfallen as soon as our army came back, but now I believe they are more cheerful than I have seen them for a long time.

Hope and pray that the day may be opened for us to get rid of our cook and washerman. Have not the slightest confidence in them. They live on the best of everything the country affords.

21st SEPTEMBER, 1862. The great battle in Maryland has been confirmed. God has enabled our men again to be victorious. The Yanks were heavily reinforced and our army are again on Virginia's soil. We are all



excitement tonight. Hear that the Yanks are a short distance from Middleburg. The whole town is in an uproar. Soldiers getting ready their guns and ladies running to and fro.

22 inst. Yanks, they did come. Last night the advance guard demanded of a Louisianan, (who was coming out of a store,) his gun. He told him he would not give it to him. They then fired on our men, but did not shoot anyone, which is very remarkable, because there were **so many** sick and wounded in the store. And so one ball passed all the way through. One ball passed through Mr. Christy's coat. And now, while I am writing, the rest of the family are in the yard, looking at the great dust the Yanks are making going back. Have no idea what they came for. I now hear the artillery passing on the pavement.

24 inst. Yanks had a skirmish with our men at Upperville. About 200 of ours and 800 Yanks. Several were wounded and killed. They returned through Middleburg the same day and commenced paroling our sick soldiers. A courier arrived and said our calvary was near and they left suddenly.

SEPTEMBER 25th, 1862. Yesterday, one week since 17th September a terrible battle was fought in Maryland. The Yanks admit a loss of 18,000. It is thought about 8,000 of ours. Our army is again in Virginia and on last Saturday, the 20th inst. had another bloody fight with massed batteries. Mr. Landstreet, an eye witness, says the river was black with horses and men. (Yankees.) Maria Fouchie and Mrs. Linthicum are staying with us.

30th SEPTEMBER, 1862. All the family, Mr. Linthicum, Mr. Thomson, (Confederates) have been looking at a long string of cavalry, passing on the pavement. Very much fear they are Yankees. I have been hiding all the soldiers' things. Mr. Thomson is a very nice gentleman from Texas.

10th OCTOBER, 1862. We have all just been looking at a squad of our cavalry passing. They crossed over Mrs. Beaty's field. Jumped the fences. Just this moment two Confederates and Laura Nixon passed by in a gallop. Say the Yanks are **coming back**. They had a skirmish at Aldie. Killed several of our men.

14th OCTOBER, 1862. Tonight father arrived. Came particularly to hear about Luther. He had been taken prisoner by the Yanks at Upperville, yesterday. They made the whole town of Middleburg rising over their trophy. Johnnie Bailey came home on night before last. We had given him up for lost, when unexpectedly he opened the door while we were eating supper. All clapped their hands.

He was as much rejoiced as we were, for he came in great fear and trembling, expecting to meet the Yanks at every step. He came from Bloomfield Albemarle.

...the whole world is in a great hurry to get out of the world...

...the world is in a great hurry to get out of the world...

...the world is in a great hurry to get out of the world...

...the world is in a great hurry to get out of the world...

...the world is in a great hurry to get out of the world...

...the world is in a great hurry to get out of the world...

...the world is in a great hurry to get out of the world...

...the world is in a great hurry to get out of the world...

25th OCTOBER, 1862. Have just returned from town. Saw two or three hundred of our men came after bacon that was stored in Middleburg. There are two brigades at Upperville. It delights our souls to see our men. They looked very tired, dirty and hungry. Sister fed a good many.

29th OCTOBER, 1862. Yesterday about two hundred Yankees passed here, went to Middleburg, stayed very few moments and went back down the pavement. We often see our men one day and the Yanks the next.

Commenced building Peyton's house yesterday and paroled soldier from New Orleans is building it with Peyton's assistance. Have just put down the parlor carpet.

31st OCTOBER, 1862. The gentlemen have just returned from town. Have been there to see Gen. Steward. We had company to tea, Mr. and Mrs. Landstreet, Miss Swink, Mr. and Mrs. Lemmon. She had been looking at the great quantity of dust passing up the pavement. Did not know whether it was our men or the Yanks.

While we were at tea some of the family came in and said there was great cheering in town. General Steward was really there with 2,000 men. Had a slight skirmish with the Yanks near Mountsville.

1st NOVEMBER, 1862. Bedtime. I am going first to one window and then to the other, listening. Our pickets are on the red hill before our house and the Yanks are in large force on the pavement behind us. Lieut. Wilson, who took tea with us tonight says he expects that the Yanks will be along at daylight.

3rd NOVEMBER, 1862. Yesterday we walked to town, could not get there in any other way. The road was barricaded by our pickets. As soon as we go to town we heard the booming of the cannons in the direction of Father's. After we had been there an hour or less there was **great excitement**. Our pickets were ordered to fall back. They came every way through the town at full speed, and went toward Upperville.

Edwin, the children and servants heard the musketry and saw the trees falling from the cannon balls out here.

5th NOVEMBER, 1862. We are completely surrounded by Yankees. Cavalry, 1,000, two miles off and a large camp of infantry a mile and a half from us. Heard their music plainly, this morning. 40,000 have gone up the Snigersville pavement and immense numbers up the Middleburg pavement.

All expect a terrible battle very soon and may be over our own hills. Uncle Jack went to mill yesterday. Was returning with a barrel of flour

THE DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, BUREAU OF LAND MANAGEMENT, WASHINGTON, D. C. 20090

TO: THE SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR, WASHINGTON, D. C. 20090

FROM: THE DIRECTOR, BUREAU OF LAND MANAGEMENT, WASHINGTON, D. C. 20090

SUBJECT: [Illegible subject line]

RE: [Illegible reference line]

1. [Illegible paragraph 1]

2. [Illegible paragraph 2]

3. [Illegible paragraph 3]

4. [Illegible paragraph 4]

5. [Illegible paragraph 5]

when he met the Yanks. They took his horse, poor Bird, out of the wagon and gave him a miserable pack of bones in exchange. Asked him whose flour that was and he told them it was his own. Said that if it was his master's they would take it from him. We hear they are taking all the horses in the country.

6th NOVEMBER, 1862. Last night 10,000 Yankees encamped all around us. The hills were perfectly illuminated with their campfires, burned up, of course, all the fencing in their reach and took every one's fowls, large horses, etc., etc. We entertained the officers and had a guard for the horses and one for the barn and haystacks which protected us in a great measure. They used a great deal of Edwin's corn and hay and gave him a receipt for it that would pay for only about half they used. We had two long tables full of officers. They were very generous and polite, tried to draw me into the conversation. I told them exactly how we stood and some of them really looked sad when I told them of the firm determination of the South, that if they killed all the gentlemen that women would take it up. They were very much amused at many of my remarks and all passed off pleasantly though I said many grotesque things and would wrap them up in a laugh. Their generals were here. They tell us they are "on to Richmond again." One officer, Mr. Clark from Western Virginia, it does seem so hard to see Virginians fighting against their own state. And now while I am writing there is an immense train of wagons and ambulances passing. The army has been passing, thousands upon thousands, seem to cover the whole face of the earth, are like the beetles of Egypt. It looks discouraging but God can work by many or few as I told an officer when he was talking of their numbers, "the battles were not always to the strong." There are so many passing that the head becomes giddy and I could not look any longer.

7th NOVEMBER, 1862. Our little boy, Kenzie, is six years old today. Is still walking with his crutches. Physicians all think he will be lame. Distresses us all very much, but we must be thankful that he does not suffer. His leg is certainly shorter. He keeps it thrown up all the time. The discharge from it is sometimes very profuse. It has been snowing all day.

He came in this morning with his clothes covered with snow and said, "I have made up my mind not to go out any more in the snow." He is now out again.

His sister made him some taffy this afternoon to celebrate his birthday. He does not like any sort of cake or desert. His papa has just measured him. He is three feet eight inches high.

Stragglers from Gen. McClellan's army have been passing all day, a great many paroled prisoners. A great many stopped for something to eat, they seem almost starved. Two right nice looking young men stayed



at the stock yard, came and asked for breakfast. Said they had not a cent of money, had not had anything but three crackers the morning before. They had been without one mouthful for three days.

7th NOVEMBER, 1862. Stragglers are passing today in great numbers. They are almost starved, we are feeding them constantly. The captains dined with us today, Capt. Walker (Pittsburg) and Capt. R. K. Caslow from Harrisburg, Penn. They spoke of being again united. I told them never, never that they had shed the best blood of the South and it has made a ball of fire between us. They all enjoyed eating at our table. Said it reminded them of their home. Expressed great gratitude for our kindness to them. Every one offered to pay and said every man in their country would have to pay for meals. Did scarcely seem to understand the generosity of the South feeding our enemies. They left with a very favorable impression. They told Miss Swink they were delighted with me, that they liked anyone to express her opinion. Capt. Sterling Ganse Tyler's staff gave us a pass to Alexandria. Edwin is now making arrangements for me to start.

18th NOVEMBER, 1862. I have absolutely been to Alexandria and Washington, stood directly before the President's house (Abraham Lincoln) with what different feelings I walked those streets. I have always felt so proud of my country when I saw those massive buildings and everything elegant every direction but now I felt that I had not part, no lot in it. It is a foreign country. Almost every man I met had shoulder straps on draped in the finest style. I felt a perfect abhorrence to them. I had no idea of going to Washington when I left home but was compelled to go to get a pass out of Alexandria. I don't think I ever felt more wretched than when I found I couldn't get home. I had had a very pleasant visit, brought everything I could bring home (for the provost marshal examines all your bills), cannot bring more than you want for your own family. We had all the baggage put on the carriage, thought we could start in a few moments when to our great astonishment and distress we found that we could not get a pass out unless I could say my husband was a loyal man. The major said to me as soon as he took hold of bills. "I suppose, Mrs. Broun, you are a loyal lady." Mr. Steward said he had not questioned me in regard to my politics so I was not compelled to answer him. I wondered that he did but he gave us a letter of recommendation to the military governor at Washington. It was with a heavy heart that we told William to take all the things out of the carriage and put it away that we would go to Washington and try to get a pass. We went to see all the dignitaries. They declined positively, said they had positive orders not to give anyone a pass out of their lines. I told him we were in their lines. He laughed and said that we were sometimes in and sometimes out. He said the general that gave me the pass had no right to do it, said if we would come back in a week or ten days that probably they would give us a pass. I, of course was perfectly wretched but Miss Swink said she would not give up all hope



until she had tried Mr. King. He is a Union man though his family are good Southerners. I shall never forget his kindness, he went twice to the provost and at last succeeding in getting us a pass. I never shall forget his kindness. I was delighted with his family, began to feel some interest in Washington as soon as I became acquainted with them. The Southern people are so united we seemed to find each other out intuitively. They were so glad to see some one from Dixie and I had many nice conversations with them though they were very particular to look around to see if there was anyone listening. They have spies in all the principal stores and in the streets everywhere to see what everyone is about, what they are buying, etc. Mr. Pal says they arrest him every now and then. I had to lose 45 cents on every dollar of Virginia money, you get a premium of 39 cents on gold. The road never seemed so short, kept us constantly excited going from picket to picket expecting almost every time to get turned back. Mr. Lipscomb had no pass, went through on mine. Says he believes it was nothing but prayer that took him through. I am truly thankful that I am at home. How happy I was when I came in sight of Sunny Bank. They all had everything in perfect order for me and Edwin says the servants wanted to cheer me as the carriage came in sight. Col. Rogers did wave to us and a whole company gathered around Edwin and myself to hear how we got through, the news, etc., etc., the first time I went to Middleburg. The children all ran to meet me I took them in the carriage. Poor little Kenzie was waiting on his crutches at the gate. Edwin had not been as unhappy about me as I expected. Said he did not look for me until the day I came. Children are perfectly delighted with their boots, etc., etc.

1st DECEMBER, 1862. We all were up before day this morning, servants are engaged killing the hogs and I have been writing letters to go by Johnnie into our lines. We all stood and watched him as he left us in his new suit of grey, his canteen and haversack. It is truly distressing to see our friends leave to be in all probability shot at by the Yankees and it may be sad. On last Friday 29th inst. were encamped a brigade of them from the Wankapin bridge to Stone Hill which was headquarters for Gen. Stalk, had been up beyond Upperville and come back. Two Yanks took breakfast with us, had two Confederates on one side and them on the other. Of course the Yanks did not know it. One of the Confederates proposed to take their horses. I told them that never would do in the world, that they would come in a body and tear us to pieces.

25th DECEMBER, 1862. Christmas day anniversary of my birthday. During the last year although so **many hundreds** of households have been made desolate by this dreadful war yet our immediate household is still unbroken and God has signally blessed us with everything to make life comfortable and happy. So **many** have been robbed of **everything they possessed**, yet our pantry and meat house literally filled with **every luxury**, I may say. We had Mr. Lipscomb and sister Annie and Carrie Lipscomb,



Mrs. Lemmon and her three children, Miss M. P. Hough, Mrs. William Rollings, Mr. Hale and Josie English to dine with us. The day is delightful. I feel so thankful too that we have been able to get rid of some servants that do not suit us and we have our Mary back again. I feel quite made up.

JANUARY 1st, 1863. It is truly thrilling to write 1863. Another year is passed with all its changing scenes and we now commence a new one. God only knows what we may have to endure during the present year. But He has promised "His grace shall be sufficient." We had the pleasure of seeing General Stewart. He and about two thousand of his cavalry passed through Middleburg on the 30th of December, 1862. They went by **very leisurely**. The General stopped and talked a little while with us at Mr. Lipscomb's steps. I was surprised to see him so young. They have been within eight miles of Alexandria, tore up the railroad, burned bridges, cut the telegraph and sent this message to Washington. "Send us mules we have come a long ways for them and these are too slow.

General Stewart, Conf. Gen."

They were hungry, gave us so much pleasure to feed them. They enjoyed our apples too.

Sister has been spending a day or two with us helping me to make caps for the children and hoods for the servants. This afternoon we started to Middleburg in our little wagons. Mr. Baker stopped us and told us we better not go to town that they would keep our wagon and horse as they wanted all they could get to carry off the wounded from the hospitals. Edwin turned around quickly and returned home. The children are having a great deal of fun with their picket lines, are playing the soldier.

Mr. King's son of Washington, a Confederate, has been here and I never felt so anxious to administer to the wants of a stranger and did give him a number of little things. It was his father that gave me the pass to come out of the District home.

25th JANUARY, 1863. All the family except Kenzie and the three little Negro children have gone to Middleburg and I am having a nice quiet time by myself. Father stayed with us last night. He has just returned from Baltimore, has had a very pleasant visit, had great difficulty in getting his supplies home for his family. Said he met at the river a lady, Miss Rose, who had been over to get supplies also. She had a barrel of whiskey and salt. They would not give her a pass for it. Her servant man said he would fix it, divided his salt in small quantities and covered all over in his hay and got through safely. **The whiskey was in reality for our army.**

We all feel very much encouraged now we have had such signal victories almost everywhere. President Davis' message gives **entire satis-**



**faction.** Democrats and Republicans are almost fighting amongst themselves in the North. Their own papers say there is great dissatisfaction in the army, that since the Proclamation freeing all the servants they say they have been fighting for the Union and now since it is the Negro they are fighting for. "They will not shed their blood for the Negro."

President Davis says if our army continues to do its duty and the great God continues to give us the victory that we will have peace in a year.

Edwin went to see Mr. Dulaney and Mr. Armstead Carter today. The day is **delightful**, scarcely have any fire.

28 JANUARY, 1863. Yesterday the Yanks came to Middleburg about 200, we had not seen any for several weeks, had hoped we never should see another but alas, they have come again and took seven or eight of our men prisoners amongst them. Mr. Sanders, chaplain and Mr. Martin who was working here last week. There was great excitement in Middleburg. About twelve of the men dashed through the streets after those two hundred Yankees, every one telling them not to be so rash, fired several shots through the streets. Yankees dashed after them and caught some of them. Three of our men were going into town when they were met by a servant who was coming here told them the Yanks were there. They turned and came in double quick through our farm. Miss Elsy of Leesburg prevented them from taking her horse by getting on it. Some of them cried, pull her off. She told them dearly as she loved her horse she would cut his throat before they should have it. She sits on it while it leaped a high fence to get out of their way.

30 JANUARY, 63. Today I was quite busy for a while fixing up some deserters from the Yankee army. They came about dark last night and stayed all night (which made ten we had fed during the day), gave them some old clothes I had in the house and some of the servants. They say that they are deserting by the hundreds and thousands. One of them was an officer and a sensible man. His name was Bryant. They left their clothes, suit very well for the servants. They express **much gratitude** for our kindness.

We all rode in a large sled to town today drawn by two horses and four oxen. We had of course a slow but a very pleasant ride. Met four deserters trudging through the snow often up to their knees, poor things. They looked so poorly clad but the bare possibility of getting home cheers them on. They have so many pickets on the river they are **very much afraid** of them. I do all I can to help them to get home and they all say they will never get there again, all heartily sick of the war and soldiers' life. Edwin at family prayer remembered them in his prayer, prayed that they might get home safely. They seemed very much affected. One of them told me he believed his parents' prayer had saved him in every battle he had been in.



Mr. Bryant said at Christmas in Washington they had a great dinner prepared for the sick and wounded soldiers, (he was amongst them) had servants in each room, wall all trimmed etc., etc., and at night closed up with a Negro dance. A great many officers were being entertained by them. Said that so disgusted him he determined from that time to leave the army as soon as he could. Mr. Bennett from New Jersey said he knew his state would secede if she could that it was strongly sympathetic to the South. Capt. Powell has been here and purchased Kenzie's colt. He was very much distressed about it but his papa gave him the three hundred dollars he got for it which pacified him. The servants and children are now having a high time snowballing. They take sides and fight regular military battles with all the military terms.

1st FEBRUARY, 1863. Forty deserters stayed in Warrenton last night. Edwin counted fourteen as he was going to Middleburg. Two stopped here for something to eat, one said he would rather live in hell than in the army any longer, that they were just fighting to free the Negroes and they had not been paid for nine months.

11th inst. On the eighth Mr. Tom Kincheloe came here from the army, spent the night with us, entertained us very pleasantly, telling us of the thrilling scenes he has passed through. While he was sitting here talking some one came in and said some soldiers were coming. H, of course, was much excited and we all thought they were Yanks but as they came nearer riding over the fields we found it was Captain Moody and his men. Tom had concluded if they were Yanks he would hide in a hogshead that was behind the house. The next day one thousand Yanks passed us through Middleburg, took Mrs. Landstreet's horse, called for Mr. Charles Smith, he was not dressed, ordered him to get on his horse and go with them. He told them he had no horse, ordered him then to fall in line in front of the column. Would not let him get his overcoat or anything to eat. His mother was, of course, very much distressed. The Colonel told her he was not going to have him shot. She asked him if he had a mother? Mr. Smith is very deaf "Charlie" they took him to Upperville and he there made his escape. They sold ten wagons, a great **many** horses, colts and many searched the houses and took anything they wanted. Officers helped themselves to tobacco etc. Arrested a number of citizens, took them down with them. A bill has passed the House of Representatives to arm Negroes.

14th FEBRUARY, 1863. Sister and Mr. Lipscomb have just left us, have been spending the day. While we were at dinner a battalion of our men passed under Maj. Colonel White. They had been to Leesburg, were returning, two of them came for dinner Mr. Martin from Baltimore. I filled their haversack, am very sorry more did not call as we had plenty of dinner for fifty persons. Kenzie is now by my side playing with the cat making her **purr**. He fell in the water yesterday from a bridge he and Henry had made. His sister Kate carried him up a steep hill. He was drenching wet.

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the cold. It was a sharp, biting cold that seemed to seep into my bones. I shivered as I walked towards the entrance of the building. The air was thick with the scent of old wood and the faint, distant sound of a clock tower. I had heard that the place was haunted, but I never imagined it would feel so... so real. The corridors were dimly lit, with light filtering through the cracks of the heavy wooden doors. The walls were covered in intricate carvings, each one telling a story of its own. I felt a strange sense of familiarity, as if I had been here before, even though I had never before.

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the cold. It was a sharp, biting cold that seemed to seep into my bones. I shivered as I walked towards the entrance of the building. The air was thick with the scent of old wood and the faint, distant sound of a clock tower. I had heard that the place was haunted, but I never imagined it would feel so... so real. The corridors were dimly lit, with light filtering through the cracks of the heavy wooden doors. The walls were covered in intricate carvings, each one telling a story of its own. I felt a strange sense of familiarity, as if I had been here before, even though I had never before.

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the cold. It was a sharp, biting cold that seemed to seep into my bones. I shivered as I walked towards the entrance of the building. The air was thick with the scent of old wood and the faint, distant sound of a clock tower. I had heard that the place was haunted, but I never imagined it would feel so... so real. The corridors were dimly lit, with light filtering through the cracks of the heavy wooden doors. The walls were covered in intricate carvings, each one telling a story of its own. I felt a strange sense of familiarity, as if I had been here before, even though I had never before. The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the cold. It was a sharp, biting cold that seemed to seep into my bones. I shivered as I walked towards the entrance of the building. The air was thick with the scent of old wood and the faint, distant sound of a clock tower. I had heard that the place was haunted, but I never imagined it would feel so... so real. The corridors were dimly lit, with light filtering through the cracks of the heavy wooden doors. The walls were covered in intricate carvings, each one telling a story of its own. I felt a strange sense of familiarity, as if I had been here before, even though I had never before.

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the cold. It was a sharp, biting cold that seemed to seep into my bones. I shivered as I walked towards the entrance of the building. The air was thick with the scent of old wood and the faint, distant sound of a clock tower. I had heard that the place was haunted, but I never imagined it would feel so... so real. The corridors were dimly lit, with light filtering through the cracks of the heavy wooden doors. The walls were covered in intricate carvings, each one telling a story of its own. I felt a strange sense of familiarity, as if I had been here before, even though I had never before.

His papa calls him a Baptist now. He looked at the red sky at twilight and said it looked like it was red hot. He and Eddie Lee got valentines this morning under their plates at breakfast.

21st FEBRUARY, 1863. Our Kate is eleven years old today. We went to town today and she carried some candies, cakes, mince pies, etc., etc., to different persons and to the colored woman that first nursed her.

We brought some little girls and boys out with us in the wagon to help her enjoy her birthday. They have had some tableaux and I now hear their screams of laughter. Their papa has just arrived from Baltimore. Has had great trouble getting through, had to bribe the pickets to let him through. Came over the river when the wind was blowing very hard and the river full.

Kate is learning very fast, now is reading very well. Has excellent health for which we are very thankful. She has Willie Lemmon, May Richie, Jorie English, Eddie Broun Lipscomb, Robt. and Carrie Lipscomb. Has taken great pains to have her dolls all dressed for the occasion. Has them all sizes. One as large as a right babe, two as small as an inch long.

She is a great comfort to us, releases us a great deal in attending to everything about the house. Learns very rapidly, though she has not been so very well. She weighs 72 lbs. and is four feet eight inches.

1st MARCH, 1863. On yesterday a week Mr. Broun returned from Baltimore, came by the way of Berlin. Had trouble in B. to get a passport for his goods for the family but at last they gave him that and then would not give him a pass unless he would take the oath. The authorities said he should not leave there until he did take it. His friends, Dr. Bond and Mr. Somerfield Berry, advised him just to leave town as quietly as possible (they consider it treason not to take the oath). He got to Berlin, they searched him thoroughly, felt him all over, made him take off his boots, broke open his goods and we feel we never will get the goods but he slipped through their guards by bribing them and crossed the river when it was very dangerous, river very full and wind blowing furiously. He is so thankful to get home that he does not mind the loss of the five hundred dollars worth of goods. Capt. Hatcher was to see us yesterday, was afraid to stay all night as the Yankees generally came in the morning early. They charged through Middleburg one day last week after Capt. Mosby who had taken thirty eight of their horses and some eight or ten men. He pays them a visit every few days to their camp and brings up twice as many Yanks as he has men of his own. It really looks wonderful to see probably three or four of our men bringing up a dozen Yanks. Three of Capt. Mosby's men rode in our field and asked Eddie Lee if there were any Yanks in Middleburg.



4th MARCH, 1863. Last night the abolition congress adjourned to meet no more I hope. Day before yesterday (2nd inst.) about two thousand Yanks charged on Middleburg and such yelling I never heard, heard them distinctly here. They searched the houses, took some citizens and horses, continue to say if Capt. Mosby was not stopped they will burn the houses down. Some lady told the captain then that he might as well begin now for they had no more power to prevent Capt. Mosby than they could prevent them from coming. He said that you harbor them. After they left Capt. Mosby and about 20 men went down after them, had a skirmish at Aldie. One of our men was wounded by a captain. After he (the captain) had surrendered, one of our men then shot him and killed him, took about forty prisoners. We met them at the pavement coming back with them in full speed, were very much frightened, did not know but that they were all Yanks, were expecting every moment to see the bullets flying, were greatly relieved when we found they were our men. Everybody out of their houses and delighted. It is wonderful what a few of our men can do, scared those two thousand so badly that it is the opinion of some gentlemen that they could all have been easily taken.

7th MARCH, 1863. Sunny Bank. Eddie Lee's birthday again. He is in perfect health and is 4 feet 5¾ inch high and weighs 64 lbs. He is learning very well, is much interested in his arithmetic, is in long division.

He often has headaches and his cousin Cassie wants him to stop and take recess, but he will not until he gets through with his lesson. He has a very quick temper, easily irritated. Today he promised me in tears to try and be better.

He intended riding in town today, to take some of his birthday knicknacks to his old nurse, but the rain prevents. Will take them tomorrow.

They are all very much interested just now in a very large owl that Peyton brought. Shot its wing and then caught it. It is a great curiosity.

Katie has her baby house in the corner. Mary has her miniature cooking stove in full operation. Has meat, cabbage, bread and coffee cooking in a stove not much larger than my hand. They are all around her talking together. They have had two weddings lately in her baby family.

We have no pleasant weather yet, no buds of any kind are visible. Robt. Lipscomb has been here today, making Kenzie a pair of crutches.

16th MARCH, 1863. I feel gloomy this morning, hear the Yankees are approaching again in two directions, are at Union and Mt. Zion. We hear, too, through Alfred the colored man that Milling at Winchester is treating the citizens **dreadfully**, that all the servants are leaving, scarcely two dozen in the place. He gives them passes to go through the country

the following passage in the first volume of the "History of the Republic of China" (1911-1912) by Sun Yat-sen, the first president of the Republic of China, is a good example of the kind of language used in the early years of the Republic. The passage is from the "Introduction" to the "History of the Republic of China" and it discusses the role of the Republic in the development of China. The passage is written in a style that is characteristic of the early years of the Republic, and it is a good example of the kind of language used in the early years of the Republic.

The following passage is from the "Introduction" to the "History of the Republic of China" and it discusses the role of the Republic in the development of China. The passage is written in a style that is characteristic of the early years of the Republic, and it is a good example of the kind of language used in the early years of the Republic.

The following passage is from the "Introduction" to the "History of the Republic of China" and it discusses the role of the Republic in the development of China. The passage is written in a style that is characteristic of the early years of the Republic, and it is a good example of the kind of language used in the early years of the Republic.

The following passage is from the "Introduction" to the "History of the Republic of China" and it discusses the role of the Republic in the development of China. The passage is written in a style that is characteristic of the early years of the Republic, and it is a good example of the kind of language used in the early years of the Republic.

The following passage is from the "Introduction" to the "History of the Republic of China" and it discusses the role of the Republic in the development of China. The passage is written in a style that is characteristic of the early years of the Republic, and it is a good example of the kind of language used in the early years of the Republic.

The following passage is from the "Introduction" to the "History of the Republic of China" and it discusses the role of the Republic in the development of China. The passage is written in a style that is characteristic of the early years of the Republic, and it is a good example of the kind of language used in the early years of the Republic.

The following passage is from the "Introduction" to the "History of the Republic of China" and it discusses the role of the Republic in the development of China. The passage is written in a style that is characteristic of the early years of the Republic, and it is a good example of the kind of language used in the early years of the Republic.

The following passage is from the "Introduction" to the "History of the Republic of China" and it discusses the role of the Republic in the development of China. The passage is written in a style that is characteristic of the early years of the Republic, and it is a good example of the kind of language used in the early years of the Republic.

and get their wives and children, sends cavalry with them if necessary, does not allow the citizens to get a pint of molasses without a permit. Capt. Mosby during the last week went down to Fairfax C. House and into the chamber of the commanding general, awoke him up, took him a major and captain. The Col. got away from them ran off in his night clothes. The Yankee that has joined him led him through their camp passed their guns at Centerville as a scouting party, the Yankee going in front. Yesterday one of our men in Middleburg took three Yankees, got three fine horses. Capt. Randolph spent last Friday night with us, entertained us **very nicely** narrating incidents connected with the war. His family lived near Warrenton, their property is completely torn up.

We pass our Sabbaths almost entirely at home, girls get very tired. I have Sunday School with the children and servants and read to them but still the day seems long. O when shall we again see our churches filled with worshippers? The ground is covered with snow, the children and myself took a ride on the sled as far as the water gate.

18th MARCH, 1863. Capt. Mosby passed us yesterday with twenty five Yanks and their horses. Rob Lipscomb rode out expecting they would be up after Mosby this morning — have not arrived yet.

3rd APRIL, 1863. Good Friday, Mr. Broun is having his potatoes planted today. Sowed lettuce and radishes yesterday, first gardening we have done. He intends making some mounds for my hyacinths, tulips, etc., etc., today. Anthony has just come in with duck and turkey eggs. Think I shall be much interested raising poultry this spring.

Captain Mosby went up this week with 87 prisoners, had a skirmish near Dranesville, killed one captain, 2 lieutenants, eleven privates. One of our men, poor young Davis, a Kentuckian, was killed. Mr. Keys was wounded with a saber by the captain whom he afterwards shot. The prisoners went through town with only three or four of our men to guard them. The others were on behind, two of the wounded Yanks were left at the hospital in town. Conway attended to one of them, dressed his wounds. He told Conway that they were a pick company of one hundred and fifty to catch Mosby. They had a trap set for him but it was not "executed well." Capt. Mosby says they fought well 4th April, 1863. The country is again filled with Yanks, now in every direction we look, see squads riding over the fields stealing **every horse**. Have had four different squads here, searched the stable, brought our old grey. I told the captain not to take the only riding horse Mr. Broun had. He looked at him and did not take him. They went on the back part of the farm and found our plow horses in Ball Hill, will break up our plowing, don't know what will be done. Took the oxen's whip from Chester, just take anything they want. Distressed me very much to see our horses led away by the rogues. Poor old Tom would scarcely leap the fence but they made him do it.



9th APRIL, 1863. Yesterday I went to town to see the destruction the Yankees had made of our store and to bring some of my flowers out. They tore up every package, did not find much they wanted but set the store on fire in one of the caddies upstairs, burned nearly the entire roof. Everyone that sees it says that nothing but a special providence could have saved it. The officer, Col. Johnston, stood on the stile and gave orders to the men to put out the fire. Some of them cursed and said "let the damn scrap burn," others were very **active** and all say it would have been abandoned but for a Pennsylvania Sergeant. He stood amidst the flames and the ladies and servants handed him water. Rev. Lipscomb, too, ran all over the roof with his boots on with buckets of water. Sister was very near being killed by a tobacco table being thrown down that was on fire. They moved everything out of the house. The Yankees helping and were very gentlemanly, some of them begging Sister and Annie Lipscomb not to be frightened, that they would save the house if the store did go. The whole town was **terrified**, all expected to be burned as they had threatened Middleburg several times before. The few citizens that they did not arrest were afraid to venture out lest they would grab them. They had nearly every one of the gentlemen standing up against the brick wall opposite our house nearly all day, then marched them down to Yankee Davis' and then back again to Aldie, put them in a wet room while the Yanks had all the upstairs beds &c, &c. Mrs. William Noland (who lives in the house) said she cooked all she could for them (there was forty of them). The next day they were marched to Mt. Zion church. Were to have their trial yesterday. They had 300 citizens there and took all their money from them.

The vandals have scoured this whole country, took every horse they could see, killed sheep, hogs, etc, etc., wheat. Mr. J. Adams has started south with a load of provisions, butter, eggs, bacon, etc., etc. They took his horses, wagon and load. Our horses were taken to town and fastened before our house in town. Our friends there said it made them too mad to see one of their officers riding our Mason up and down the street. Took poor old Tom, they put to an ambulance. I called to see Mrs. Iden, she is extremely delicate, has four little children, is very poor. He is a very quiet inoffensive man and in delicate health. They took him from his house, would scarcely wait for his wife to get his overcoat. The officer picked up a book history of the war, he said he would appropriate that to himself. Mrs. Iden said she would not regret it if it would convert him.

They arrested William (servant) as he was going to town, kept him all day. Annie says although she was very sorry for the prisoners but she could not help but feel very much amused to see them all strung along the wall. From Mr. Sullivan our neighbor they took four horses from the machine, where they were getting out wheat.

20th APRIL, 1863. Our gardening is unusually late this spring. Our first work was done on Good Friday. Mr. Broun and Anthony are planting



beans today. Miss Pollie Waugh came out here to live on last Tuesday 14th. She is quite sick, is broken out all over, her ankle is very much inflamed. Am uneasy about her. We see our soldiers here often now coming and going continually, say all the Yankees have left Fairfax.

28th APRIL, 1863. This morning is delightful, but all of us are in a state of excitement. A **great many** of Yankee cavalry passed through Middleburg yesterday. We sit out here and watch them going in **every direction**. They took their wagons and ambulances, are taking every horse and citizen they see. Every one that could has hidden his horses. Took a blind man and his little servant and our next neighbor, Mr. Rogers. We were up until late listening to the artillery passing and they continued to pass until twelve o'clock last night. This morning Edwin has been hiding his bacon and potatoes as they are taking everything they see. We are looking for them every moment to come and take our corn, poultry, etc., etc., anything they want. Miss Pollie Waugh is sitting by my side saying mercy, often calls them all the names she can.

11 o'clock. A squad of Yanks have just left here, rode up and said they had orders from Gen. Stahl to search all the houses in the neighborhood. The Sergeant and another man went all over the house. I went with him. He took a round of beef from the garret and a ham of meat from the meat house and begged the captain to let them take more. One said there was more meat in that house than we could probably use in a year. It was truly fortunate that we had hidden our meat that morning. They then went through Ball Hill and found our horses. It was indeed hard to see them riding our nice little Fannie. She was worth five or six hundred dollars in Dixie and we all were attached to her, raised her. Says Gen. Stahl is encamped near us. One of them wanted to take corn. The Capt. said it was too far to carry it.

29 APRIL, 1863. From the window where I am sitting I see the road full of Yanks. They are now riding through our farm loaded with bacon that they have taken from every one. Have just led along our Tom Telegraph worth a thousand. One rode behind and struck with a bayonet every few steps. He did not want to pass the stable. Edwin commenced talking to him about the horses but he just went on, did notice him. A squad of nine they had taken them all yesterday, told him they would kill him if he told just passed. They inquired of Anthony if we had any hams. He told them a story. They have just finished hiding the bacon. I see a servant girl Sallie passing with her bundle and child running off. I called at her and started to go after her but some Yanks rode up and I was afraid to venture.

7th MAY, 1863. Edwin has just come from town and brings us word that the Yanks have crossed the Rappahannock again. We have felt very low spirited for several days because the Yankee passing said "they had



routed our men at Fredericksburg and turned our own guns on the rebels. What we hear today is cheering, hope and pray it may be true. Our men are now making a raid into Pennsylvania and the Yanks are making a raid to cut up our railroads.

24th MAY, '63. We have had for three or four days very hazy weather, atmosphere looks very singular. We fear that there is fire somewhere. We have indeed had a great victory at Fredericksburg but our great Jackson has fallen, shot by our own men through mistake, died victoriously over death, thanking God for his wounds. We are truly grieved at his loss. Rumored that Vicksburg has fallen.

17th JUNE, 1863. Our soldiers have been passing all the morning. After dinner today I fixed up all the cold victuals we had and took them to town today. General Stewart was at Dr. Powell's when suddenly a dispatch came that the Yanks were within two miles of Middleburg. The streets were soon cleared of ladies, got in our ox carts and soon got out of town. The Yanks have been fighting between Aldie and Dover and they came up behind our men and separated some from Gen. Stewart. Some dispatch vans passed by our yard for the General could scarcely wait to get a drink of water. We have all been listening to the firing of the musketry on both sides of us and can now see the Yanks pickets over on the hill. They have possession of Middleburg. Mr. Landon Carter has just rode by says they are fighting hard below Dover, that he saw two poor fellows lying in Mr. W. Rodgers yard and a number wounded. He had to come around this way to avoid the Yanks.

18th. We are all now intensely interested looking at the Yanks passing into Middleburg. They have been skirmishing behind the woods about a half mile from us. Last night we all sat in the porch and listened to the musketry. It was awful. No one spoke a word, but inwardly prayed that our men might whip them and that our friends may be protected.

21st JUNE. Sabbath morning 8 o'clock Yankee cavalry have been passing ever since daylight and still they come. Some tents are on Mr. Chinn's hill and their pickets are on the red hill just where we stood a few days since. Yesterday their cavalry pickets stood at equal distances on the hill before our house, looked like they were watching us for they looked here all the time and they could not see much beyond our house. Most of them have been very civil. I have been, and came to get meat and bread. I determined not to give them anything more but I sell it to them which makes me feel mean for we have never done anything of the kind before, always give them everything but they shall hereafter pay so that we may have more for our soldiers when they come.

Mr. Broun felt in such a state of insecurity that yesterday he stopped the servants from working, would not let them get chairs for us. Eddie Lee



and one of the little servants went up one of the trees and said some one shot at them. Edwin thinks it was our men thinking they were Yanks. Kate Conway just came down to shake a piece of carpeting. Edwin was afraid for her to do it lest it might be taken for signs. A squad of about 25 have just passed and standing on the hill at one side of our house and another squad of three or four are standing on the hill in front, have just this moment rode up. The Kates' have just come in, say we are surrounded. The pickets are on all the hills, fear that we may have a bottle here. They say our army, some of them, are just behind us. The cannons have been booming from the hills around us. We greatly fear that our beautiful country will be desolated as other parts of Virginia have been. Our constant prayers are that they may be driven as chaff before the wind.

22 JUNE, 1863. There before me in our yard sits our guard. I went to a captain in the edge of the woods above our house, the children and Peyton accompanying me and got him to send us a guard and they have saved us from a band of robbers that were here this morning. Yesterday Anthony rode up on a Yank's horse with another Yank, got some of his clothes, walked deliberately out with a very guilty look. As he was getting on his horse he said goodbye to us. Miss Pollie's Christie has gone too. A band of four came yesterday said they wanted to buy some bacon. Edwin brought them down a ham and shoulder. They said they would have more, went up stairs and took two more and a roll of sausage and a bag to put it in, walked deliberately into the garden and pulled up the onions, into the kitchen and took a round of beef and cut a piece off of it and gave it to him and told them I certainly would inform their general on them. We spent a miserable day, knew not what moment they might come and take everything we have.

23rd. inst. I am truly thankful that this morning we see our pickets on the hills around instead of the Yanks. Yesterday afternoon we had an exciting time, saw a company of Yanks fleeing before our men. O how it thrilled our hearts to see our own flag again and our men watching the Yanks all around. We all stood in the garret and upstairs looking at the Yanks rushing over the wheat field breaking it all down. We had the pleasure of giving about 25 of our men their breakfasts and still they come for milk and bread.

24th JUNE, 1863. This morning we are between the pickets of the Yanks and ours, can see them both. We have not had the pleasure of feeding any of our soldiers today. The Yanks have advanced to the hill behind our house. We have delightful cherries on that part of the farm, trees hanging full and we can not get one of them. E. is almost afraid to send the servants after the cows. Yesterday evening we took our pickets on the hill their suppers. They enjoyed our corn bread loaf and milk very much. Did me good to see them eat and they were so thankful. We spent a very pleasant day yesterday, had Capt. Robeson and Waters from Norfolk, Lt. Philip Ball-



ard. Were almost worn out, had not slept for two nights and days. Said they had never seen anything like the attention we paid to the soldiers, indeed the captain said he felt mortified to see them troubling us so much. They are delighted with our courtesy. Our servant William has not been home for a week, says he is afraid to come. He had to hide from the Yanks. They tried to force him to go with them, A captain and two lieutenants came here this morning to see the Yanks from upstairs, very nice gentlemen one belongs to Gen. Robeson's staff, sent a basket full of provisions to the pickets on the hill. Their Lieutenants seem not to know how much to thank me for them. Have not had any scarcely to come to the house for milk and bread as compared to yesterday.

25th inst. We were all very much distressed about our cows last night. They could not be found and we greatly feared that the Yanks had driven them off, every one was afraid to go on the back part of the farm lest the pickets might shoot them. Kate, myself and Laura walked to Ball Hill gate looking for them, carried our pickets their suppers. Kate had to stoop when she got on the hill fearing the Yanks might see her give it to them. They were so hungry and thankful. Our cows are found this morning and all the stock we all truly grateful. We can not see one of our men, are all **gone**. Heard the Yanks' drum this morning but cannot see their pickets.

26th inst. This morning we were roused by the Yanks riding in the yard, directly passed our window, had their pistols cocked inquiring for Rebs. We then saw a company go into Middleburg, returned very soon and I have now been on the back part of the farm and find that they are all gone to our great joy.

10th JULY, 1863. We all feel **distressed**, the suspense is **terrible**, we have heard that the Eighth Virginia has been cut to pieces and that Eddie and Johnnie are missing. Mr. Lipscomb came out to dinner on his way to Father's to hear more about Rob. Lee, heard he was in the battle. Annie Lee is weeping. Katie Bailey looks pale and serious. The whole atmosphere is filled with smoke, everything looks sad. They have all heard cannonading today. Have heard that our army has fallen back. We greatly fear they were compelled. Some persons think these battles will decide the fate of the South. Mrs. Lipscomb and myself returned from father's yesterday, had great difficulty in getting home, had to go around by Clifton, Yanks had burned the bridge. Saw the fencing all torn down along the pavement and graves dotted about of our poor soldiers also a number of Yanks.

22nd. JULY. We are again surrounded by Yanks. Our army is again on our own soil, having fought terrible battles at Gettysburg, had the advantage the two first days but the last day they were compelled to fall back and the Yanks say we lost one third of our army but I yet hope it was not so terrible as they make out. On the twentieth inst. we heard the drum and saw a large army advancing, infantry and artillery, and



were of course in great fear when a Capt. Hopkins came up and said he had been here last fall and said if it was convenient the general and himself would take tea with us. We told him certainly. I asked him to send us a guard. In a short while we had a guard that has done us good service.

They would have taken all our wheat, oats, and potatoes but for them. Gen. Briggs and his staff dined with us yesterday. The general said it made him homesick to be at our table, that he had not had such a cup of tea since he left home. Major of the 39th Mass H. M. Grenfelt said he has been doing provost duty in Washington, expects to return there soon and if I had any friends in the old capitol he would be a friend to them as we were so kind to him. Lt. Col. Charles L. Peirson was very pleasant, said he had been taken prisoner, walked all the way to Richmond from Balls Bluff, Capt. Porter, Lt. Chapple and Dr. Page all gave me their names, told them I wanted them so as to see when they were taken prisoners. Major said they were drafting in the North so as to have the rebellion crushed at once and have it over. I told him that the battle was not always to the strong. They all were amused at my answers. Edwin was so much afraid I would say something that would offend them but all was pleasant. They have taken away two thousand dollars worth of hay and one hundred dollars worth of corn and said they were coming back again for corn today. One captain gave E. a receipt for \$12.50 which is no earthly account to him. Capt. Reed from Chambersburg came to buy vegetables. He was very clever. I gave him some onions, said he knew Mr. Lipscomb. A number came, said they were going to plow up all the potatoes. The guard prevented it. Dr. Page came to extract Ellen's tooth, sent her some chloroform this morning. See no signs of their moving off this morning.

23 Inst. Today we had Lt. Col. Charles L. Peirson and Major Harry M. Tremblitt both of the 39th Mass Vols. The Major told me he had been acting in the provost marshal's office in Washington and that if our family were ever in trouble there he would with pleasure assist us. The Colonel was very pleasant, said he had been taken prisoner at Ball Bluff. Lt. Chapple dined here with them. Our guard did their duty well and they were sorry indeed to part with us. They are all moving off now. Capt. Hopkins sent us about sixty lbs. of sugar and coffee and salt which paid us very well. We felt very much indebted to him for his kindness in sending us a guard so quickly, saved us from being ruined. He said he expected he was a relation of mine, although I did not tell him so, yet I would not be surprised if it was so for he looks like our family and his ancestors came from England and were Quakers and so were ours. They all left here this afternoon.

23. About sunrise another corps commenced coming. A Col. Z. Z. Bayer from Pottsville rode up to Edwin and said "Mister I want a loaf of bread" in a very authoritative tone. "Certainly," said Edwin, "I have a loaf here that was baked for Gen. Newton, you can have some butter and milk too." His manner was changed **immediately**, truly a "Soft answer **turneth**

... of course in those days the only way to get a good education was to go to a school and study hard. But the school was not the only place where you could learn. You could also learn from books, from the people you met, from the things you saw. And that is what I did. I went to school, but I also read a lot of books. I read about the world, about the people, about the things that were going on. And I learned a lot from all of that. I learned that the world was a big and wonderful place, and that there were many different kinds of people and things. I learned that I was a part of that world, and that I had a responsibility to it. And I learned that I could make a difference. I could be a good person, I could be a helpful person, I could be a person who made the world a better place. And that is what I want to do. I want to be a good person, a helpful person, a person who makes the world a better place. And I want to do that because I believe in it. I believe in the good of the world, I believe in the power of people to make a difference, I believe in the importance of education. And I believe that I can do it. I can be a good person, I can be a helpful person, I can be a person who makes the world a better place. And I can do that because I believe in it. I believe in the good of the world, I believe in the power of people to make a difference, I believe in the importance of education. And I believe that I can do it.

... of course in those days the only way to get a good education was to go to a school and study hard. But the school was not the only place where you could learn. You could also learn from books, from the people you met, from the things you saw. And that is what I did. I went to school, but I also read a lot of books. I read about the world, about the people, about the things that were going on. And I learned a lot from all of that. I learned that the world was a big and wonderful place, and that there were many different kinds of people and things. I learned that I was a part of that world, and that I had a responsibility to it. And I learned that I could make a difference. I could be a good person, I could be a helpful person, I could be a person who made the world a better place. And that is what I want to do. I want to be a good person, a helpful person, a person who makes the world a better place. And I want to do that because I believe in it. I believe in the good of the world, I believe in the power of people to make a difference, I believe in the importance of education. And I believe that I can do it. I can be a good person, I can be a helpful person, I can be a person who makes the world a better place. And I can do that because I believe in it. I believe in the good of the world, I believe in the power of people to make a difference, I believe in the importance of education. And I believe that I can do it.

... of course in those days the only way to get a good education was to go to a school and study hard. But the school was not the only place where you could learn. You could also learn from books, from the people you met, from the things you saw. And that is what I did. I went to school, but I also read a lot of books. I read about the world, about the people, about the things that were going on. And I learned a lot from all of that. I learned that the world was a big and wonderful place, and that there were many different kinds of people and things. I learned that I was a part of that world, and that I had a responsibility to it. And I learned that I could make a difference. I could be a good person, I could be a helpful person, I could be a person who made the world a better place. And that is what I want to do. I want to be a good person, a helpful person, a person who makes the world a better place. And I want to do that because I believe in it. I believe in the good of the world, I believe in the power of people to make a difference, I believe in the importance of education. And I believe that I can do it. I can be a good person, I can be a helpful person, I can be a person who makes the world a better place. And I can do that because I believe in it. I believe in the good of the world, I believe in the power of people to make a difference, I believe in the importance of education. And I believe that I can do it.

away wrath." While he was eating several others came in, a chaplain, Mr. T. Fletcher, Baptist. A very fat, ordinary looking man walked up, took out his overcoat and said he had not a cent of money but would we give him something to eat for his overcoat. While he was eating several dreadful looking fellows came in, we suppose to steal anything they could get their hands on. The chaplain seduced them out and told this man who was a Frenchman to stay here and act as a guard and O how glad we were he stayed. He proved to be such a nice man, stayed all day nearly and told us all about himself. I have thought of him a hundred times since he left and hope we may see him again. He enjoyed the beef soup, said he had not eaten anything so nice since he left Philadelphia. He said he did not shoot any of our men, that they always shot above their heads. Said his father owned 15 hundred acres of vineyard in France, told us how to make wine, sung in French, The Marseillaise Hymn. We all feel very very badly about our country's affairs, everything looks dark for our Confederacy. Vicksburg is taken and Ft. Hudson and we hear that Charleston is evacuated by Beauregard. It is supposed by many that Richmond can easily be taken if that is true. And seeing that innumerable throng going by it is enough to make us greatly fear. But if the real God is on our side "we may chase a thousand." O that it may be so.

18th AUGUST, 1863. We expected to be surrounded by Yanks this morning but instead of them a number of Whites' Batallion came up and inquired for breakfast. I have been feeding them all day and they have bought corn and bacon from Edwin. Capt. White thinks our army will be here soon, says the Yanks have fallen back to Manassa. Have had another great riot in New York resisting the draft.

3rd SEPTEMBER, 1863. Yesterday Sister, Mrs. Beavers and myself returned from Berlin, have been there to purchase supplies for the family. Were told by Mr. Crantz, Yankee officer, that we could not get anything unless we took the oath. Sister told him we could not do that and we would immediately return to Virginia. He told father secretly that we better stay all night. Next morning we bought in Mrs. Beaver's almost everything we wanted, were limited to one half sack of salt and 30 lbs. of sugar. I wanted to get sixteen yards of cashmere, the merchant advised me to get but half the quantity. He was afraid they would take the whole of it away from me. It was very kind of him for he was very anxious to sell to me. The merchants whispered everything to me, detectives in all the stores watching what everyone is buying and saying. They act deceptive all the time. Part of our goods was bought in the servants' name that drove us, the rest in Mrs. Beavers, did not claim them until we crossed the river again. Found our horses and carriage all safe. I stayed all night at Brother Roszle's Sister and Mrs. B. at Mrs. Houghes. We walked over there to breakfast, brother Roszle and Lucee Dorsey accompanying me.

17th OCTOBER, 1863. Before sunrise the children up, dress and my room cleaned, Edwin and the servants have all gone after chestnuts.



Johnnie Bailey came home yesterday on his crutches. He looks well but his wound is still much swollen and inflamed. He says that poor Edwin's last words were "I die a Christian." My eyes overflow with gratitude that he was able to leave that testimony and Johnnie, though wounded himself (could not get up) but crawled and administered to his comfort, put his haversack under his head and gave him water. Two grape shot went through his body shivered his back bone. J. remained with him until he died. J. was well attended to by the Yankees, met with friends everywhere he went. Johnnie's hat was shot to pieces two feet from his head.

ON THE 14th. We, Fannie Hopkins, the two Kates, Eddie Lee and Kenzie and servants went out chestnutting, spent a delightful day. Mr. Martin thrashed the trees and the nuts rained down like hail. Heard awful cannonading, appeared very near us. Our army has driven the Yanks to Centerville.

21 OCTOBER, 1863. This morning my eyes overflow with gratitude when I reflect on God's boundless goodness to us. Johnnie, yesterday afternoon, described a scene that thrilled my soul. Says while there was a perfect storm of bullets, shells, cannon balls &c., &c., filling the air around them so many lying there wounded, he and poor Eddie amongst them, Edwin drew Johnnie down to him and kissed him and said "tell the boys I die a Christian" then closed his eyes and died. Another young man near him belonging to Company T of the eighth Virginia said I am killed, sung a hymn and prayer a long prayer for himself, his wounded companions and that God would make our army victorious. Sometimes his voice would be drowned by the noise of bullets, shells, &c., &c.

Johnnie is in bed now but is doing tolerably well. Our army has been nearly to Manassa, drove the Yanks that far and then in turn the Yanks followed them back again to the Rappahannock. Can't hear the particulars.

7th NOVEMBER, 1863. Our dear little Kenzie is seven years old today. He is now sitting by me and says he cannot tell what letters I am making, though he has just told me he is making C's in school and can spell better than he can read. His Aunt Fannie is teaching him this year.

Has just now been building a high tower out of blocks to amuse the Chancellor children. Mrs. Chancellor and her children have been passing the day with me. Miss Lucie Gibson is here too. Has been spending two or three days with us.

Johnnie is here, suffering very much with his wound, which he received at Gettysburg, Pa. Mr. Martin, (carpenter) is now building a fowl house. Mr. Broun is engaged in getting out his wheat.



Today has been windy, but is very pleasant now, are now having Indian summer. Have not had any snow this winter, but a great many frosts. It is so pleasant that Peyton is sitting out in the yard.

We have had a long rest from the Yanks, have not seen one for three months. I now see Eddie Lee coming over the hill. Has been to town playing soldier. Enjoys himself very much. Says he has had a splendid time, (is 4 feet high.)

22nd NOVEMBER. We are all very much excited. Are watching the Yanks going down the pavement. Came very near catching Luther. He and Mr. Lawrence Taylor are now hidden above the trap door. We were all ready to start to the Bloomfield meeting but they have disappointed us. Mr. Taylor has been staying with us a day or two in sight of his own house but afraid to go home. He belongs to the army. Anthony has again come home again, is now in the yard, looking scared instead of glad as he used to be when they came about. He is entirely cured of them, is entirely changed, so humble and obedient.

29th NOVEMBER, 1863. Last Sabbath we, Fannie Hopkins, Kate Bailey and myself went to Father's to attend the meeting that was in progress at Bloomfield. When we arrived father was lying on the bed. He put his arm around me and said he heard we were coming and he was praying for me. How can I be thankful enough for such a Father. He is a perfect Christian living his religion every moment. He was so much engaged in prayer for Luther who started with us for the army. He told us as we were riding along we must say "glory to my Immanuel."

Our affairs look dark. Yanks are flushed with victory and are now trying again to surround Richmond. E. has given up all hope, thinks they will eventually get Richmond. I don't believe it. I have just come from Miss P. Waugh's room, had our usual Sunday night meeting in her rooms. Read to the servants and Peyton prayed and sung. Miss Pollie is very sick, fears she will not recover. Edwin is not well, he is going over the ridge with Dr. Cochran to see Conway.

Last week when the Yanks were here we hid Mr. Taylor and Luther through a trap door though as it happened there was no necessity for doing it as they did not come to the house. They searched Mr. Taylor's house from garret to cellar, up the chimneys for him. Luther just escaped them three times. There were two parties of them.

18th DECEMBER, 1863. We arrived last night from Berlin, had many and greivous trials. Last week Mr. Lipscomb and myself went to Berlin with a load of wheat, sold the wheat and bought supplies for the family, sent them back home without any trouble. Told the officers that I had friends in

It is a common mistake to think that the only way to improve the quality of the work is to increase the number of people doing it. This is not true. The quality of the work is determined by the quality of the people doing it. If you have a team of people who are not motivated or who do not have the necessary skills, the quality of the work will be poor. To improve the quality of the work, you need to focus on improving the quality of the people doing it. This can be done by providing training, encouragement, and support.

One of the most important factors in improving the quality of the work is the quality of the people doing it. This is because the quality of the work is determined by the quality of the people doing it. If you have a team of people who are not motivated or who do not have the necessary skills, the quality of the work will be poor. To improve the quality of the work, you need to focus on improving the quality of the people doing it. This can be done by providing training, encouragement, and support.

Another important factor in improving the quality of the work is the quality of the process. This is because the quality of the work is determined by the quality of the process. If you have a process that is inefficient or that does not allow for the necessary level of control, the quality of the work will be poor. To improve the quality of the work, you need to focus on improving the quality of the process. This can be done by providing training, encouragement, and support.

Finally, another important factor in improving the quality of the work is the quality of the environment. This is because the quality of the work is determined by the quality of the environment. If you have an environment that is not conducive to the quality of the work, the quality of the work will be poor. To improve the quality of the work, you need to focus on improving the quality of the environment. This can be done by providing training, encouragement, and support.

In conclusion, the quality of the work is determined by the quality of the people doing it, the quality of the process, and the quality of the environment. To improve the quality of the work, you need to focus on improving the quality of the people doing it, the quality of the process, and the quality of the environment. This can be done by providing training, encouragement, and support.

There are many ways to improve the quality of the work. One way is to provide training and support to the people doing the work. Another way is to improve the process. A third way is to improve the environment. All of these ways can help to improve the quality of the work.

It is important to remember that the quality of the work is determined by the quality of the people doing it, the quality of the process, and the quality of the environment. To improve the quality of the work, you need to focus on improving the quality of the people doing it, the quality of the process, and the quality of the environment. This can be done by providing training, encouragement, and support.

Baltimore and I would like to pay them a visit. He said I could go by signing a paper that I would do or say nothing that would injure the government. I did so and we have had a charming visit, found so many good Southerners.

My Union friends are very strongly opposed to slavery, real black Republicans. Indeed there are but two parties, Secessionists and Republicans. They are firm in their belief that we will very soon be crushed by their mighty army. I told them that the South was right and God would not permit it, that He was on our side. And why as they considered slavery such a stain upon their nation did they not let us be a nation to ourselves, that I was sure we could get along without them. Many, many talks we had but all were pleasant, did not become estranged.

Miss Melissa Baker rode about with me, helped me do all my shopping. Mr. Carver and Logan Smith met me, had a pleasant chat with them. Mr. C. rode with me to Raleigh House. Every thing passed off pleasantly until I came to Berlin. They had shut the blockade and said we could not pass over. Edwin, Mr. English and Mrs. George Adams went to Harper's Ferry (headquarters) and the general permitted us to pass but had to leave our goods.

27 DECEMBER, 1863. I have just returned from the kitchen, been reading to the servants as usual on the Sabbath evenings. We had a good time together, all felt the reading, singing & Peyton's prayer and requested they all every one to be present at prayers every morning and evening to commence the first day of the new year. I have made the arrangement to teach them two evenings a week. Last Tuesday Sister and myself went out to Father's on our way to Berlin after our goods. We had a pleasant trip although it was intensely cold. I stayed on this side of the Potomac while Sister went over to get the goods. The officer at first refused to let her have them because he said we were the party that was sent to Harper's Ferry under arrest and were ordered never to return without taking the oath of allegiance. After she talked with them pleasantly for a while, he signed the permit. How fortunate it was that I did not go over. Mr. Crantz told Sister that they had corresponded to Baltimore about me and had found I had taken goods through without a permit. I had done it. Edwin did not know what I had in the trunk and ordered the servants to take it with us. The sergeant said the trunk must be examined. I was never so much scared in my life but I fortunately had an apple and gave it to him and he did not look under my clothes. I had a good many things in it which if he had seen would have imprisoned us and confiscated all the goods but providentially he did not see them, the apple attracted his attention. Sister got all the things over and Mr. Samuel Broun put them in his wagon which was on the shore and took them to his house and E. went there yesterday and brought them home. We feel quite made up with all the groceries in the house.



Instead of entertaining a houseful of company on Christmas as has been the case every year since we have been keeping house I was traveling on my way home from Berlin.

1st JANUARY, 1864. This new year finds us all in good health. Poor little Kenzie is now walking on one crutch. His health is good; only one leg is very crooked and much shorter than the other. Father has been with us. We have all enjoyed his visit so much. He is certainly the most deeply pious man I ever knew. He says the day that he came from Harper's Ferry (was disappointed in getting his fine horses that the Yanks took from him the day before) was the happiest day he ever spent in his life, thinks everything that happens to him is just as God directs, he has perfect submission. O that poor Miss Pollie could feel the same. She is sorely afflicted, covered with sores, is gradually declining but still clings to life, still thinks she will probably get well. The servants are to have a large party tonight. I have given them every thing that I would prepare for a supper for my own company; a pig, two turkeys, chickens, ham, all kinds of breads. After supper, had refreshments, egg nog, apple toddy, and all kinds of cakes, candy, and taffy. I wondered if we will have all of them here this time next year, it is the general opinion that they will all leave this part of the country. Peyton Taylor, a negro, our foreman, says there would not be one in Middleburg if they could get their things moved with them. I sometimes think I would not care if they all did go, they are so much trouble to me. We have such a host of them. Our affairs in the South look gloomy but if the great God is on our side who can be against us?

21st FEBRUARY, 1864. Kate is twelve years old today. She is in perfect health. Continues to grow very rapidly, is now sitting opposite me eating chestnuts. As today is Sabbath, she celebrated her birthday yesterday.

Had Mr. Richey, Lena Noland, Rose Taylor, Willie and Allen Powell, Annie Lipscomb, Fanny Hopkins, Johnnie and Kate Bailey are here. Enjoyed themselves very much, playing with Katie's babies, &c., &c.

Today the weather is pleasant, but it has been intensely cold last week, coldest weather we have had this winter. The Yankees went up through town today. Passed us just as we were about starting for Middleburg to church. Of course we took off our wrappings and remained at home. Mr. Roby was here to dinner. Could not get to Middleburg to preach.

She (Katie) is very fond of reading and studies very well with her Aunt Fannie, learning her letters very quickly, but I fear forgets quickly. She weighs eighty two pounds.

7th MARCH, 1864. Eddie Lee's anniversary birthday again. He weighs 70 lbs. He is in good health. He has been promoted to shirts. His cousin Annie L. has made him a set and he put this on today. Will from this time wear roundabouts and suspenders.



He is a good boy. Confidentially told me that a few days since he was kept in after school, to study his lesson over and whilst he was there alone he prayed and the good Lord blessed him and he was happy. He tries to overcome his mistake, temper.

His Aunt Fannie T. C. is teaching him now. His arithmetic puzzles him a great deal now. Likes his geography best. He went to town this afternoon to come home with me. I had been there at Gen. Rogers, when I saw a number of gentlemen collected to give the General Confederate money to take to Richmond.

Visited D. Guys, Mr. Noland's, Mrs. Francis Hernden's, Smith's, Powell's. There was a rumor in town that the Yanks were advancing, but Loyd Smith rode up and said it was not so.

A Yankee woman from Fairfax came here after corn & oats today, as E. is anxious to get some greenbacks to pay a debt I contracted in B. He lets them have (it.) Luther Hopkins, Johnnie Bailey slept in the stock yard last night, with his horse by his side, afraid of the Yanks. E. heard cavalry on the pavement.

Have had some delightful weather. Johnnie Bailey expects to start for his regiment very soon. Has been here all winter. Rob Lipscomb is a prisoner.

29th APRIL 1864. The Yanks have this morning passed through Middleburg. Infantry and cavalry and are now stopped a mile above Middleburg, searched the houses and took the citizens prisoners as usual. Have released the citizens from Middleburg. The Aldie citizens they are keeping until the others arrive from Philemont. I am writing in the schoolroom. Mrs. Herndon is in the next room with poor Miss Pollie who is indeed truly afflicted with sores from her head to her feet, looks dreadful. Annie Lipscomb is talking cheerfully to her.

Edwin has all the house servants except Anthony and Mary out planting corn, potatoes, &c, &c, cantaloupes, watermelons, &c, today will finish this field tomorrow. Finished one field last week and has another to plant next week.

1st MAY. Yanks all went back, got a load of bacon, one of cotton & one of wool. Twenty five soldiers and citizens, a great many servants all of them, Mr. Nelson Gibson's, Mr. Hatcher's several from Middleburg, those their masters had put most confidence in, helped save their property, informed the Yanks where everything was. They got pistols, guns, and uniforms in a secret place at Mr. Hatcher's that no one but the servant knew anything about. I am beginning to lose confidence in the whole race. I see a growing inclination to the Yanks in our own servants from Peyton down.

It is a good idea to have a good understanding of the different types of people who are likely to be involved in a project. This will help you to plan your work more effectively and to avoid any potential problems.

The first step in the process is to identify the people who are likely to be involved in the project. This includes the project manager, the sponsor, the steering committee, the project team, and the stakeholders. It is important to understand the roles and responsibilities of each of these people and to ensure that they are all working together effectively.

Once you have identified the people who are likely to be involved in the project, the next step is to establish a communication plan. This will help you to ensure that everyone is kept up to date on the progress of the project and that any potential problems are identified and resolved as early as possible.

A third step in the process is to establish a project charter. This is a document that outlines the purpose, scope, and objectives of the project. It also identifies the project manager and the sponsor, and it provides a high-level overview of the project's risks and benefits. The project charter is an important document that should be reviewed and approved by the steering committee and the sponsor.

Finally, it is important to establish a project governance framework. This is a set of policies and procedures that govern the way in which the project is managed. It includes the project management plan, the communication plan, and the risk management plan. The project governance framework is an important document that should be reviewed and approved by the steering committee and the sponsor.

Once you have established the project governance framework, the next step is to develop the project management plan. This is a detailed document that outlines the project's schedule, budget, and resources. It also identifies the project's risks and provides a high-level overview of the project's progress. The project management plan is an important document that should be reviewed and approved by the steering committee and the sponsor.

Finally, it is important to establish a project reporting framework. This is a set of policies and procedures that govern the way in which the project's progress is reported. It includes the project status report, the project budget report, and the project risk report. The project reporting framework is an important document that should be reviewed and approved by the steering committee and the sponsor.

Once you have established the project reporting framework, the next step is to implement the project. This involves the execution of the project management plan and the communication plan. It also involves the monitoring and control of the project's progress and the management of any potential problems. The implementation of the project is a complex process that requires a high level of coordination and communication.

It is hard to see them take a stand against us and not to believe any thing we say in regard to them. I hope the day will come when they will know that Mr. Christy and Moran were found in the stable, Mr. Bishop under his floor.

13th MAY, 1864. We all feel sad and anxious today, know that a great battle is going on and cannot hear from it. Peyton has brought news this morning that the Yanks have Petersburg and three of our generals were killed and Gen. Longstreet mortally wounded, &c. We do not believe any of it but feel dreadfully oppressed. Edwin has just packed a box of presents for Richmond. We have been a long time working over it. Made hats, gloves, bonnets, &c, &c, sent boots, shoes, dresses, &c, &c. Edwin is turfing the yard and paving it with bricks. Peyton is plastering upstairs, have just cleaned up most of the house for summer, put the matting down, have now 50 chickens, 13 ducks and 34 turkeys.

15th JUNE, 1864. We have had terrible fighting since I wrote last around Richmond. Many a noble soul has fallen and amongst them poor cousin Whitfield Kisling of the 10th regiment and our prized friend Mr. Linthicum and Lt. Gen. Thomas Lee Broun have been wounded. Received dispatch yesterday that he is out of danger. We are truly thankful that although we have had awful battles yet God in his infinite mercy has thus far enabled our men to keep the invaders back.

30th AUGUST, 1864. Edwin, Kate Conway and myself rode in town on business with the Jew who brings supplies from Washington. Whilst we were there Mr. William Hitaffer came through the town in full gallop, tossed his hat. Yanks were just at his heels. Edwin drove around to the back street hoping to get out of the way when they rushed on him and ordered us out of the buggy and E. was to go with them in the buggy. We insisted we would prefer remaining in the buggy and stayed in although we were ordered out at least a half dozen times. We rode as prisoners of war in the middle of the Yankee column as far as Upperville when greatly to our relief after staying about an hour we were turned and ordered back to Middleburg. We determined we would stop at our old home and positively refuse to get out of the buggy or go farther. The captain of the prisoners talked very roughly to us. I told him pleasantly that the major told us to stop there. He replied that he gave me no such orders, but left a guard with us and told him to inquire of the Major what to do. We sat there in fear and trembling, feared that he might make us go to Washington but at any rate take our horse and buggy. Edwin had walked with the prisoners. When the Major rode up I said pleasantly as though I had not understood the order, "Major, we have stopped as you told us." He replied "that was not my order" but waved to the guard which was enough. He galloped off and left us to our great relief but then there was Edwin walking in the dust with his thin white linen coat on, nothing to eat since morning and a violent headache. My heart ached as I drove home without him. Two of the



servants, William and Meally, cried and begged for their master. I did not shed a tear, thought it would please them too much to see my distress. Poor Katie could not restrain her tears, cried all evening but it was particularly touching to see our little Kenzie at supper. He could not eat a mouthful, cried aloud and when he got me by myself he said "Ma, why didn't you go with Pa" and "Did he tell you to tell me anything." We were so agitated when we passed on our way up that we did not think to speak to him. He felt it very much. Little did I think when I made Edwin's birthday cake that he would be locked up in that filthy prison before he ate it up, if his health is only preserved and he had the grace of God to sustain him, my constant prayer is that he may come through this deep trial purified as gold.

19th SEPTEMBER, 1864. 5 o'clock P.M. The cannonading has been terrible all day. It is supposed near Winchester. Mr. Rogers came over to start the servants with the wheat drill. Father left us; just as he left Minnie and James Johnston came. Mr. Nelson Gibson and daughter, John and Fannie Hopkins passed the day with us. Annie Lipscomb, Fannie H. I. Bailey & J. Hopkins have just left for a ride to Middleburg. I have just written a letter to Dixie in regard to Annie Broun coming to teach for us. Edwin is still a prisoner, will be three weeks tomorrow since he was taken. We never have been so long separated since we were married. Father thinks before Saturday night he will be at home. I feel greatly relieved since I hear he is paroled in the city, has a guard walking about with him all the time. When he will ever get home is the question. Painful as the separation is instead of repining we ought to be thankful if it will be an advantage to us spiritually. Father prays for us so fervently that God would overrule it for our good. My whole heart responds Amen.

27th SEPT. I am up early this morning. Father has been here passing the night. A number of Yanks passed late yesterday afternoon. He has just started without his breakfast, would not wait, felt it to be his duty to go and nothing can move him if he knows that he believes that all his ways are guided by Providence and he goes just as he is directed. Just as he said Edwin came home last week completely broken down. He has been shut up in that filthy prison at Washington, miserable straw bed with blankets that smelled dreadful, no pillow, chinchies and lice so that some of them just shake them off in the morning with their hands. His fare was bean lob and bread for dinner, a small piece of meat, (sometimes spoiled), hard tack, bitter coffee without sugar for breakfast and hard tack and coffee for supper. But with all this he was happy for God was with him and blessed him. He looks very bad. He wrote to Mr. Havener who immediately came to him and supplied him with every thing he wanted. Mr. Woodward, Mr. Lanahan, Mr. Phelps &c, &c, paid him every attention, offered him any amount of money. The rest of the company prisoners from this country had neither money, friends nor clothes. Edwin borrowed two hundred dollars and bought a hack load of clothes for them. They were very grateful. He is



thankful now for the imprisonment, says he knows it was done in mercy to his soul. He had grown cold in religion, neglected his duties and did those things he ought not to have done. He is now trying to serve God better and love Him more. He is humble now before his Maker and through grace we are both striving to live new lives. He came home in the night and how my heart bounded when I heard his knock at the door.

OCTOBER 31st, 1864. Edwin and Annie Lipscomb have this morning left us for Baltimore. I feel great fears for E. but he thinks as he is paroled he can go. Father and Fannie left us soon after, so our family now consists of Miss Powell (the children's teacher) Kate Bailey and the three children. The Yanks rode through town and fed at Mr. Adams today. Mr. J. Skinner has just left here, says they got his horse, arms, etc., but he escaped. Feel such a feeling of relief since they have drawn in their pickets and gone.

NOVEMBER 7th, 1864. Kenzie's birthday again, eight years old. He is in excellent health, Looks fat and well. Does not use crutches. Walks with a cane, is very lame, though he is gradually recovering the use of his limb. He is now eating an apple by my side. Has gotten through with his lessons in the schoolroom, but says he will now go and get his books, to study and say his lesson for tomorrow. He wants to be out of school to see the hogs killed.

They are very much pleased with their teacher this year, Miss Nannie Powell. We have them all reading every night to us. Ros Taylor is here, too, going to school. His papa has just returned from Baltimore. Took Annie Lipscomb & bought supplies for the family. Got through without any difficulty, on his parole that he had taken when a prisoner.

We have had snow. It is now raining. Eddie Lee is sitting before me nursing his little Elzie cat. He is devoted to it. Anthony is cleaning up Miss Pollie Waugh's room. She will come out this week. Mr. Broun is starting to town in the ox cart. Nannie is making Kenzie some taffy. He has contracted the habit of stammering a little. We are trying to break him of it. The children all read to us every night.

Kenzie has to spell a great many words, but we can make out to understand what he is reading about.

16th NOVEMBER, 1864. Most delightful day. Have been in the kitchen to attend to my sausage. Mary and Uncle Jack doing the work. Miss Nannie Powell, Katie Broun and K. Bailey have been to town in the ox cart to hear Dr. Hains preach Thanksgiving Day, appointed by our president (J. Davis). Had a very interesting sermon. Dr. Hain's came home with us and dined.

Eddie Lee and Kenzie went on horseback to church and were afraid to remain, least the Yanks should come and take their horses.



Edwin never leaves home, is afraid he will be carried again to prison, if they come upon him away from home.

We are still blessed with perfect health and every comfort, whilst **so many are suffering so much.**

We are still striving to **love God supremely** and to love each other, bear each other's burdens. I have had a great trial this summer but God answered my prayers and we are both renewed with energy striving to press onward to our better home.

Kenzie reads to us every night, has to spell many of the words. He is very fond of hearing stories read, but does not like to read them.

29th NOVEMBER, 1864. We have had a terrible day today. Expecting every moment to be burned up. The barns all around us are on fire, burning all the hay, corn, and wheat, driving off all the cattle, sheep, hogs, etc. etc. We put all of our valuables around us, packed trunks, etc., etc. Four Yanks started here but turned back mercifully. We were not destroyed this time. Eight O'Clock—the whole heavens are illumined by the fires burning and destroying as they go. Mr. Benton's mill and large barn filled with corn and hay looked terrific.

DECEMBER 1st. We see a large fire now burning below us, looks as if it might be at Aldie. E. is having his hay moved out of his barn, has had his wheat and farming utensils moved, carriages, wagons etc. All looking for them today. Wind blew hard all day, at night it was so pleasant. We were sitting without fires, had the windows up during the day. 2 o'clock E. just came to me and said he wanted me to ride to the mill and see if he could get some wheat ground, expecting the mill to be burned. The barns and mills are burning in every direction when to our dismay we found the mill was already on fire or at least a large fire in that position. E. is moving his hay, grain, &c., &c. from his barn but none of them are in sight. I took the spy glass and went to the highest part of the farm and found they were burning all along the mountain as far as Paris and now they are coming nearer down the pavement, we think at Mr. Rector's and Hatcher's. All in fearful anxiety expecting them with their firebrand any moment. See immense fires very near us.

2nd DECEMBER. Some gentlemen have just passed us with their servants and horses. Could not get them through. Yanks all around. Occasionally we see one of our soldiers riding about and Col. Mosby and about a dozen of his command passed us yesterday afternoon.

25th DECEMBER, 1864. This day finds us all in perfect health and with thankful hearts. We thank our Heavenly Father for all our present comforts but grieve over our country. Everything looks **gloomier than ever.**

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

All the news we hear is disastrous. Col. Mosby too was wounded severely a day or two since, shot through the window whilst he was eating his supper at Mr. Lake's. They have a heavy picket out all the roads until they can move him into our lines. We have had a very quiet day at home today. Although it is the sabbath we have had no service in church and no company at home, just Miss M. P. Waugh, Kate Bailey, the three children and myself dined together. Edwin read us a sermon and afterwards I read some in Taylor's Holy Living. Have just gotten through with Sunday School which I still continue with the children and servants. Eddie Lee and Kenzie with the Negro children are sitting before a fire in the yard to imitate soldiers on picket. Kenzie walks with his cane.

27th DECEMBER, 1864. Whilst we were at the breakfast table this morning we heard the Yanks were coming. We hurriedly had the silver all washed to hide. Just as we go all things hid, the field in front of the house was covered with Yanks, drove our oxen (five) and all our cows but one old dry one. After they got them away they came up to the house, stopped in line of battle on the hill. The Lieutenant came to me on the porch and asked me if we had flour. (Edwin had twelve barrels ground expecting the mills to be burned everyday.) He had a barrel rolled out for them. After they took all that, they demanded another barrel, took a mule, my fowls, robbed the bee stands and I don't know what they would have done, for the officers were walking about quite at home in the house when suddenly there was an alarm and everyone rushed to the horses. They left our cattle and we hoped they would leave our cows and oxen but they rushed back and took them under whip and goaded our nice cows (three of them just about to be fresh) with their sabers. I clapped my hands when I saw them running. They were asking for meat. I expected every moment they would demand the meat house key but this alarm of three of our men routed them. I walked to town through mud and snow hoping that they might give me back one yoke of oxen and one cow but they were so scared they out traveled me. One cow they were compelled to leave, her calf, could not travel. I sent after that and got it. They behaved dreadfully at some of the houses, ransacking every drawer and taking anything, some very poor families taking all. We took positions in different parts of the house and kept them out.

28th DECEMBER, 1864. Mr. Broun went to town today to hire out some of the servants (he scarcely ever leaves home) when to his horror whilst he was in a blacksmith shop talking to several gentlemen, the Yanks rode up and threatened their pistols in their faces and told them to come out or they would blow their brains out. There was a young Skinner about seventeen years old with them. They made him get on Mr. Broun's horse, took his hat off, carried him off a prisoner and we have lost another horse. He was just congratulating himself that he had these two old horses that would do to haul wood and go to the mill etc., etc., and now one of them is gone. Mr. Broun is so much harassed he scarcely knows what

The Commission on the Status of Women, established in 1946, was the first international body to focus on the status of women. It was created by the United Nations and has since been a leading voice for women's rights. The Commission has held numerous sessions, each with a specific theme, and has produced a wealth of reports and recommendations. Its work has been instrumental in shaping international law and policy on women's rights, and it continues to be a vital part of the United Nations system.

The Commission on the Status of Women has a long and distinguished history. It was established in 1946, following the end of the Second World War, and has since been a leading voice for women's rights. The Commission has held numerous sessions, each with a specific theme, and has produced a wealth of reports and recommendations. Its work has been instrumental in shaping international law and policy on women's rights, and it continues to be a vital part of the United Nations system. The Commission's work has been instrumental in shaping international law and policy on women's rights, and it continues to be a vital part of the United Nations system.

The Commission on the Status of Women has a long and distinguished history. It was established in 1946, following the end of the Second World War, and has since been a leading voice for women's rights. The Commission has held numerous sessions, each with a specific theme, and has produced a wealth of reports and recommendations. Its work has been instrumental in shaping international law and policy on women's rights, and it continues to be a vital part of the United Nations system.

to do with himself and the Middleburg people are really in a pitiable condition. He had this elegant train of oxen and intended hauling wood for everyone in town as soon as the holidays were over and now they are gone. They are grieving and they know not where to look as every ox and horse almost they have taken. Our children, indeed all of us, nearly live on milk and butter, and now we have not milk to go in our coffee or tea, but they all drink water and seem to be satisfied. Poor little Phil had an axe that he was very much attached to, had just commenced to learn to cut wood and was much interested in it. The Yanks took it from him and broke it off at the handle. Phil bears it like a philosopher, has not said one word to be grieving after it. We have now but one diseased old horse. Edwin says his loss is fifteen hundred dollars in green backs at the lowest calculation.

31st DECEMBER, 1864. The wind blowing, very cold, snow on the ground. Edwin is sitting with his feet in one chair and Kate Bailey rubbing his head, has been standing rubbing it for nearly one hour. Kate Broun is by my side sewing soles on my snow shoes. Eddie Lee and Kenzie gone to bed. Servants all gone to a party in town which I hope will wind up their Christmas frolicking.

NEW YEAR'S NIGHT, 1865. Twilight — the family gone down to tea. I rarely ever eat supper. I have been walking the pavement for exercise and praying as I walked that my Heavenly Father would give me grace, wisdom, and peace of mind during the year. During the last year, I have been more unhappy than I have ever been in my life but my merciful Father I hope is over all my spiritual advancement. I find my heart is much lifted in earnest prayer for wisdom to perform every duty to my dear family. I had an interesting time this afternoon in my home Sabbath School. Eddie Lee and Kenzie are not affectionate as I would like to see them, they often have disputes, cannot bear anything from each other. We have been at home all day, no church to go to. Mr. Broun seems restless and anxious, is expecting every day that he will lose every comfort he has. He has determined to go to Washington to see if anything could be done. He scarcely has one moment peace. He can go to Washington on his parole. The children are all listening attentively now to their Papa telling them about Moses. News from the South is distressing. Hood has been whipped badly, returning before Sherman with demoralized army. Mr. Cochran has just returned from Richmond, says every one looks blue. Nothing **can save** unless God undertakes for us and I believe **He will**.

FEBRUARY 21, 1865. This is the first anniversary birthday that she has not had some of her companions with her, but they are most of them sick. She is so perfectly devoted to her Aunt Annie that she fills the place of teacher and companion too. She is improving very much in her manners, is much more affable though she does not like to visit much. At school she is learning more than she has ever done. Miss Polly has first rate com-



mand over her, is very dignified. Katie loves her very much. We have had a great deal of **intensely cold** weather here. Have had delightful sleighing which we have been enjoying very much. Weighs 100 lbs. We had had intensely cold weather this winter, no pleasant weather at all.

Our Katie is thirteen years old today, is in perfect health, has grown very much in the last year. She is now sitting before me with her French book in her lap, studying her lessons.

Her aunt, Annie Broun, is teaching the children for the present. Their teacher Miss Powell having gone to Leesburg to attend the funeral of her sister, Miss Fannie. She died very suddenly. Kate Bailey has her head in her Aunt Annie's lap. Miss Polly Waugh is taking a nap in her rocking chair. Nannie's servant twisting cotton.

Before we were dressed this morning, we found the Yankees were in town. As usual, hid the horses, silver, etc., etc. But, to our relief, they did not visit us today. They treated the people very badly in town. Took most of their meats. Had it in bags before them. Had sheets, blankets and quilts that they had taken from some of the country people.

Mr. Broun is quite discouraged. Says he does not know how people can live.

7th MARCH, 1865. Eddie Lee has had some of his friends to spend his birthday with him. Rose Taylor, Lena Noland, Lillie Elsey, Carrie Cockran, Allie Powell, Willie Brooks and Lowellson Powell, Burke Taylor, Miss Pollie Waugh, Annie E. Broun, Luther Hopkins are here.

The children have **had** a joyous time, all screaming at the top of their voices. He is in perfect health. Has a horse of his own, has gone to town on him, rides **very well**. Edwin started for Washington today, left with a heavy heart. Knows he will encounter difficulties, although he has a pass from Gen. Anger.

His Aunt Annie is teaching him. He does not apply himself as I think he should to his books, but I think his aunt will soon get him trained. He is still easily worried and speaks very roughly to his sister and brother.

He is a very careful, industrious boy, is really very useful, drives us to town in the little wagon, helps about all the work of the farm, is a **great comfort to us**. He is perfectly **devoted** to cats, if he is so bad a human. If Elzie comes up he is all smiles.

Weighs 82 lbs. Is studying geography, first book. Has to spell a good many words in reading.

24th MARCH, 1865. Yesterday we had a day of intense excitement. We were all busy in the schoolroom making baskets when we heard the Yanks were coming. They were drawn up in a line of battle all over our hills firing all the time at each other. Our men kept them so scared up

the first of these is the fact that the first of the three  
is the only one which is not a part of the second  
and the third is the only one which is not a part of the first.

The second of these is the fact that the first of the three  
is the only one which is not a part of the second  
and the third is the only one which is not a part of the first.

The third of these is the fact that the first of the three  
is the only one which is not a part of the second  
and the third is the only one which is not a part of the first.

The fourth of these is the fact that the first of the three  
is the only one which is not a part of the second  
and the third is the only one which is not a part of the first.

The fifth of these is the fact that the first of the three  
is the only one which is not a part of the second  
and the third is the only one which is not a part of the first.

The sixth of these is the fact that the first of the three  
is the only one which is not a part of the second  
and the third is the only one which is not a part of the first.

The seventh of these is the fact that the first of the three  
is the only one which is not a part of the second  
and the third is the only one which is not a part of the first.

The eighth of these is the fact that the first of the three  
is the only one which is not a part of the second  
and the third is the only one which is not a part of the first.

The ninth of these is the fact that the first of the three  
is the only one which is not a part of the second  
and the third is the only one which is not a part of the first.

The tenth of these is the fact that the first of the three  
is the only one which is not a part of the second  
and the third is the only one which is not a part of the first.

The eleventh of these is the fact that the first of the three  
is the only one which is not a part of the second  
and the third is the only one which is not a part of the first.

all the time they did not stop to do any damage at all, passed through our sows and cattle, did not disturb anything but two ducks. We fed all that came to the house. As soon as they were gone, Col. Mosby came up, Luther and Dan Hatcher with him. We thought at first they were Yanks and Luther was a prisoner. Luther said he had been following them for two days and was very tired. He, Dick Hopkins, Mr. Moon, Mr. Chamblin, etc., etc. came for something to eat, ate in the parlor, enjoyed the milk. Yanks came from Harper's Ferry, went to Snigersville, Upperville, and Middleburg, their cavalry and wagons guarded by infantry, a line on each side in the fields. They did not do any damage. Col. Mosby kept them too busy skirmishing.

24th, ELEVEN O'CLOCK. Yanks cavalry and artillery have passed us this morning, can see them in the woods now before us. Yankee Davis saw them taking meat from our house, came up to protect us. They only got two hams. He saved Anthony's horse which they had out to take off. Col. Mosby and two of his men passed here this morning. Edwin invited them in to take some coffee. I hurriedly had some coffee toasted and a nice luncheon fixed up for them when the next thing we saw was a column of Yanks coming, the colonel got away. They inquired of me if there were any Confederates about. I thought if they only knew that Mosby had just passed how quickly they would be after him. Yankee Davis drank the coffee I had made for Mosby.

MAY 2nd, 1865. I have been so **distressed** during the last month that I have not felt like writing. Richmond has been evacuated. Generals Lee and Johnston have surrendered. Yankee's over nearly all the South. Our President had crossed the Mississippi. Col. Mosby had left his command. Most of them have been to Winchester to be paroled. It was really heart-breaking almost to see the young men. I saw them in tears and heard some said they would rather be shot than take it but they are compelled, for every one would be taken as a prisoner of war and the houses burned they were found in. I have had a very pleasant visit to cousin Olive Broun's in Winchester, bought some few supplies for the family. Lincoln has been assassinated, an attempt on Seward and his son's lives. It is **very very sad** to see our soldiers at home or riding about without arms. It is a **terrible disappointment**, so unlooked for. Col. Pickens and Lt. Dunlap stayed all night here last week, just from Richmond. Say General Lee is there almost penniless. See the colored people going about with their school books. Yanks teaching them. Our servants are all still here doing better than they did before they were free. I have spent all the money I had in buying things for Mary who is to be married in a few weeks. Thomas Broun is with us, is very cheerful, but has lost all — has to commence life anew.

21st SEPTEMBER, 1865. This morning Edwin and King (servants) started for Alexandria to get Katie's piano and some groceries. Mr. John Johnston spent the day with us yesterday. Our family is now smaller than it has



been for years, have no one with us but our immediate family and Annie Broun who is teaching the children. Never for twenty years before have we had either one of the Bailey family. Would sometimes have one more, generally two or three and sometimes four.

Anthony, our dining room servant, left us yesterday. He looked **very serious** when he told me goodbye. I told him wherever he was he must try and be a Christian so as we had formed a family here I hoped that there might be none of us missing on the "great day." Harry takes his place in the dining room for the present. Last week we all returned from Baltimore, Mr. Broun, children and myself. Edwin had hoped to get into some business that he might pass his winters in Baltimore but could see nothing for the present. Joseph Broun left us this week for Kanawha. He's been staying with us two or three months.

15th OCTOBER, 1865. Sabbath — Have just returned from the kitchen, been reading to the servants, Mary Harriet and the younger servants. Annie Broun and myself expect to go into Middleburg to hear Mr Pollock preach tonight. We had our Sabbath school with the family this morning as we did not go to church his morning. Miss Annie Broun, the three children, myself, and servants, Peyton, Sarah, Henry, King, Mary, Mealy, Nannie, Ellen, Henry, all went chestnutting to the mountain, enjoyed the scenery very much. Forests looked beautiful beyond description. We passed one tree that was growing near the edge of the water that reminded me of that beautiful verse in the First Psalm (because it was perfectly green) "And he shall be like a tree planted by the river of waters that bringeth forth his fruit in due season and his leaf shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper." Rained, we could not stay long but I bought a bushel of chestnuts from a very poor woman. She is so poor that I have not been able and about to be confined again. I shall send her some molasses, clothes, etc., etc. tomorrow. Servants gathered grapes on our return which I preserved for them in molasses. E. has just heard that he was elected magistrate, did not want to be but they would run him, made a speech against it.

NOVEMBER 7th, 1865. Kenzie is nine years old today. Is walking with one crutch. Finds it suits him better than a cane. His health has not been so good lately. Occasionally he complains a little of his leg and stomach. Is looking fat and well. Is very fond of molasses. Has his own can and would eat it three times a day, if we would let him.

This morning I commended him at breakfast for his self denial, for not eating it when it is before him. We are giving him cod liver oil. His papa has just weighed him, weighs 57 lbs. and I weigh 150 lbs.

His aunt Annie Broun teaches them, has gotten them into very studious habits. It takes them most of the afternoon to get their lessons for the next day. Has not much time to ride or drive his little donkey, which he is very



fond of. It follows him about and is very gentle. Is not much larger than a large dog, but is so strong he can pull two or three grown persons. Sometimes takes loads of cobs to town for Mrs Herndon.

Kenzie is now reading tolerably well. Is learning to bound the United States. I have been teaching Hester & Mary Peyton, (servants) to sew. They made some bags for pumpkin seeds. Just got them finished and Kenzie and they are throwing them up for amusement.

He has on a smoking cap that was made for a soldier. Wears it nearly all the time.

I have a large cake baked for him. Will carry some in to his nurse. His old nurse, Aunt Patience, who he has been in habit of taking something to, as his birthdays came around, has lately died.

So many are dying around us (children) with (diphtheria). Ours are all well, for which blessing we cannot feel too thankful. Our family is small now, only Annie Broun, our children, Mr. Broun and myself.

Expect Luther Hopkins, who is coming to attend to some business for Mr. Broun, will spend several weeks with us. Have several servants here now, hired to shuck the corn. They have now nearly finished it.

Have 250 barrels. Peyton has a sore thumb. Cannot shuck any himself. We have had no snow. Weather is cold but seasonable. Ate our last broiled tomatoes on the 5th inst.

Ellias is our house servant. 7 o'clock P. M. Luther Hopkins is now here, also Mr. Merchant, a shoemaker who has come to make up all the boots & shoes for the family. Kenzie is delighted with the old man. He intends making him a pair of boots.

10th NOVEMBER, 1865. Our anniversary wedding day still blessing us, comforts surround us. Edwin is not happy has not such work as he likes, cannot take interest in his farming operations, wants to be engaged in merchandising again. He is such a business character that he cannot be happy without the excitement of business. He is trying to make his arrangements to go south, has been strongly advised to do so by his friend, Col. Gibson. I returned yesterday from father's. Luther and myself had started to go to Rockingham but I could not get my own consent to go and Edwin was not in good spirits so we returned and I am so much delighted that we did not go for E. is looking so badly it distresses me to look at him. He told me this morning that he felt he would not live long. We are having charming weather, Indian summer.

25th DECEMBER, 1865. Ground, trees everything covered with snow and ice are shining brightly, looks beautiful. Children and servants are having a gay time with their fire crackers, having a tent fit up on the large rock with a camp stove on it. Kenzie has hauled a great deal of trash & dry wood



in his donkey cart to make a large bonfire tonight. We had a great many servants here yesterday. All of Peyton's family, Jane and her father have just left. She is just starting out for herself. Edwin has just paid all the servants off for the year's labour. Eddie Lee and Luther have gone hunting. We had ten stockings full of good things hanging in our room this morning. Children were charmed with Santa Claus' presents. Mr. Landstreet spent the night with us. Edwin is looking badly, has a bad cold and coughing. Luther and Dick Hopkins, Annie Broun, Edwin, the children, and myself dined together on oysters, old ham, egg nog and cake for dessert. Scarcely ever had a pleasant dinner on Christmas but there were no friends that we cared to invite except the Herndon family and they were sick so I sent them their dinner. We have had a protracted meeting going on in Middleburg. Our Katie has presented herself as a seeker of religion.

DECEMBER 31st, 1865. The last time I will write the old year through. How many sorrows and pleasures have we passed and now at its close I feel that we have much to be thankful for. We are all in good health and my dear children and servants all promised me in my Sabbath school to try and live better during the next year except my dear Eddie Lee, he said he would not promise for he did not believe he would do it, but tonight as he bade me good night he promised he would try. We all went in the large sleigh to church, heard Mr. Conrad preach a soldier's funeral. Mr. Francis. Annie Broun has been reading to us Mrs. Fletcher's life.

1st JANUARY, 1866. I have been cutting out all the morning. Mr. Broun came in just as we had finished dinner and Luther just as he had finished. He is now fixing to sew soles on some slippers I have made for Eddie Lee and Kenzie. Kenzie is on the floor by my side with the contents of a drawer on the floor around him, trying to make up a false face, Hattie taking off my shoes to put on my slippers. I have visited the schoolroom today. I commenced making him repeat verses in Scripture this morning.

21st FEBRUARY, 1866. Sunny Bank. I have just returned from the schoolroom, where I left our dear ones studying their lessons. Katie sitting crookedly, as usual.

I planted her some migheenetia (mignonette?) seeds in her boxes of apple geraniums.

Her Aunt Annie is teaching them. Sister Maria has gone to town. Mr. Tebbs is reading a sermon. Mr. Broun writing in his books. There is so much mud, I did not invite her companions to dine with her.

We, last week, had intensely cold weather, though it is pleasant today. Katie is becoming much more sociable, is quite fond of visiting Ginnie Tucker and Lizzie & Fannie Carter. She takes a great deal of interest in her music, takes lessons from Miss Brooks.



Two O'clock. Katie, her Uncle Fouchee are now eating walnuts. Mary, Peyton and Hester, looking at every mouthful they put in their mouths. I have just finished twisting cotton on the little wheel.

Edwin weighed us all at the schoolroom. Katie weighs 108 lbs. I weighed 154. She is very fond of riding horseback, is quite a good jockey.

7th MARCH, 1866. Eddie Lee is twelve years old today. He has just left his schoolroom, is on his knees before his Uncle Luther, talking about the best manner of shooting birds and eating chestnuts. He is very healthy. His Aunt Annie Broun still teaches them.

He is very studious, has his books nearly always before him, is very conscientious, has strict regard for truth. Never uses bad words, but often cross ones, when anything of his is put out of place. He is very precise, keeps everything in order.

Maria & Fouchee have just left this morning for Fredericksburg. Eddie Lee is begging his uncle to go gunning with him. The weather is very cold and windy. Never heard it blow harder. We have no signs of flowers, have had no pleasant weather.

Hyacinths are just peeping out of the ground. Katie is practicing her music. Servant children, Hester & Pati playing with Kenzie on the floor.

7th NOVEMBER, 1866. Kenzie is ten years old today. He is in good health. Has much more strength in his limb than he has ever had before. He will soon be able to wear a shoe that was made in Baltimore, and do without his cane.

His papa has had his donkey cart done up anew lately. Looks like a new one. He make a bargain with his papa this morning, that he would carry his dinner in to him every day, for a certain sum a week.

Had a great time getting his purse ready to hold his change. His cousin Annie Lipscomb teaches him & Eddie Lee. Katie commenced boarding in town this week at Mr. Hayne's. Invited her & the little Haynes to spend the night with us.

Bert Hopkins is with us now. We are busy making Luther's clothes to go to a wedding. Is groomsman for Mr. Leith. We have a small white family now. Have a number of servants, Peyton, Jim, Lije, King, Henry, Mary, Ellen, Nannie, Pate, Hester & Robert. Servants commenced today shocking corn, have a very large crop.

7 O'Clock P.M. Luther has just left. Came out to get his clothes. Kenzie sitting in the rocking chair before me interested in his taffy that is being made downstairs by Nannie. He is quite distressed that his sister did not come out this afternoon. She said she would not come because she did not know her lessons. Servants have been working in town for a week or two moving several houses filling up ice house and making fencing, have not commenced shucking corn yet. Are having delightful weather, roses are in

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the smell of fresh air. It was a relief after being stuck in traffic for so long. I took a deep breath and felt a sense of freedom.

I walked towards the park, my feet feeling light on the pavement. The sun was shining brightly, and the birds were singing in the trees.

I saw a group of children playing in the sandbox. They were laughing and running around, their energy contagious. I watched them for a moment, feeling a sense of nostalgia.

I then noticed a man sitting on a bench, looking thoughtful. He was wearing a hat and a long coat, and he seemed to be waiting for someone. I wondered who he was and what he was thinking about.

I continued walking, and I saw a dog running towards me. It was a small, fluffy dog, and it looked happy to see me. I reached out and petted it, and it wagged its tail.

I then saw a woman walking towards me. She was wearing a dress and a hat, and she looked like she was in a hurry. I waved at her, and she smiled back.

I then saw a man walking towards me. He was wearing a suit and a tie, and he looked like he was in a hurry. I waved at him, and he smiled back.

I then saw a woman walking towards me. She was wearing a dress and a hat, and she looked like she was in a hurry. I waved at her, and she smiled back.

I then saw a man walking towards me. He was wearing a suit and a tie, and he looked like he was in a hurry. I waved at him, and he smiled back.

I then saw a woman walking towards me. She was wearing a dress and a hat, and she looked like she was in a hurry. I waved at her, and she smiled back.

I then saw a man walking towards me. He was wearing a suit and a tie, and he looked like he was in a hurry. I waved at him, and he smiled back.

bloom, some of the bushes look almost like spring. The girls Annie and Bert with Mr. J. Priest have had a ride this afternoon. I rode to see Miss Lucie Beaty who has typhoid fever. We have had no snow but very heavy frost. Kenzie is very devoted to Henry (servant). They are inseparable friends always dividing everything he has with him. The children are interested very much in a baseball club they have in Middleburg. Mr. Abney's scholars. Weighs 81 lbs. We have had a delightful fall no cold weather, like Indian summer all the time.

16th NOVEMBER, 1866. Our Silver Wedding Day. Edwin returned from Baltimore Sat. eve. All in good health. Have father dine with us, he is getting so very feeble. Scarcely says a word, sits and reads without spectacles.

Edwin has been merchandising again since September. Is very much interested in it, stays all day in town. Is ever so much engaged today, opening his new goods, that he does not come out to dine with us, on this our twenty fifth anniversary wedding day.

He, Luther Hopkins, Edwin Broun Lipscomb came to take tea with us. Made them egg nog and cake. Our little boys are today receiving some candy & confectionary of all kinds. Are going to have parts of the store to themselves. Edwin thinks it will give them business habits

What a world of changes we live in! There are but two families now in Middleburg with whom we were associated when we were first married. Some have moved away, but most have gone to their eternal homes, as we two are hastening on. O! That we may be ready when our summons comes.

CHRISTMAS DAY, 1866. Have been to church today. Heard Mr. Kinsolving preach. Have Luther, Eddie Broun, Annie Lipscomb to dine with us. Mary & her family left us today, gone to housekeeping. Only have Annie & King with us now.

Eddie Lee stayed in town last night, to be with the boys, help them to celebrate Christmas. Says they had a fine time, but he is completely worn out from loss of rest.

Kenzie has gone in tonight, says he would not miss it for fifty dollars. He woke us all up at two o'clock, screaming at the top of his voice. Christmas gift to you all! He then wakened Annie and made her go with him softly upstairs, and screamed the same to the girls, Annie Lipscomb & his sister Katie. Frightened them dreadfully.

He then went over to the servants' house to catch them. Shot off fire-crackers and then came to bed with his pants on. Was pretty soon up again and fired off his Roman Candles.

Started a box of poultry today, to Baltimore for sister, Cousin A. Broun & Fannie. Edwin has a very bad cold, is looking very bad. Our dear Katie had lately professed religion and joined the church. How it has rejoiced our hearts.



NEW YEARS DAY, 1867. Have been disappointed today in not getting the servants we had engaged. The persons with whom she lived last year induced her to remain with them; We have had a very pleasant time, have not been troubled with so many servants.

Have just King (dining room servant), Henry & Pate. Have gotten along nicely. Have been getting ice today. King cooked the dinner for the men as well as our dinner, with all care.

Dick Hopkins left us today. Luther came out and dined with us. Katie has been much interested making bread today.

Kenzie is sleighing down the hill in Middleburg, did not come home to-night. Fannie Lipscomb and Katie are now saying their prayers here in the parlour before retiring. Edwin and Ed Lee have been asleep for several hours.

21st FEBRUARY, 1867. I feel that we have this anniversary more abundant reason to thank God than ever. During the last year our dear daughter has dedicated her young heart to the service of her Heavenly Father. She is now a member of His visible church. Both she and her cousin Annie Lipscomb converted last fall and joined the church together in Middleburg. She is a greater comfort than ever to her parents. So very affectionate, respectful & obedient. She boards in town now at Dr. Haynes'.

He says she is the best scholar he has in school. Says he has been astonished at her mind. Just this week commenced Greek. Has been learning French for several years. Began Latin last fall. Is devoted to algebra.

She was coming out today to dine with us, Miss Elizabeth Haynes with her, but the roads were almost impassable, ground covered with snow and thawing. We have had an intensely cold winter. Had fine sleighing all the month of January.

Luther H and myself made a basket a piece for the Fredericksburg collection baskets. Annie L. is here teaching children, Eddie and Kenzie, Frances and Mary Peyton washing the breakfast dishes. When she came home on the 23rd she ran to me and gave me fifteen kisses for her birthday.

4th MARCH, 1867. As I shall not be at home on Ed Lee's birthday, I will now write. I expect to start to Baltimore on the sixth inst. Our dear boy will be thirteen on the seventh. He is quite large, looks almost as tall as his Papa. He is wearing now a pair of shoes that were made for him, (his Pa).

He is interested every afternoon in his store. He has confectionary in one part of his papa's store. Has now sold one hundred dollar's worth.

THEY WERE THE ONLY TWO WHO REMAINED IN THE ROOM  
AFTER THE OTHERS HAD LEFT. THE TWO WERE  
STANDING IN THE CORNER, THEIR EYES  
FIXED ON THE FLOOR.

THEY WERE THE ONLY TWO WHO REMAINED IN THE ROOM  
AFTER THE OTHERS HAD LEFT. THE TWO WERE  
STANDING IN THE CORNER, THEIR EYES  
FIXED ON THE FLOOR.

THEY WERE THE ONLY TWO WHO REMAINED IN THE ROOM  
AFTER THE OTHERS HAD LEFT. THE TWO WERE  
STANDING IN THE CORNER, THEIR EYES  
FIXED ON THE FLOOR.

THEY WERE THE ONLY TWO WHO REMAINED IN THE ROOM  
AFTER THE OTHERS HAD LEFT. THE TWO WERE  
STANDING IN THE CORNER, THEIR EYES  
FIXED ON THE FLOOR.

THEY WERE THE ONLY TWO WHO REMAINED IN THE ROOM  
AFTER THE OTHERS HAD LEFT. THE TWO WERE  
STANDING IN THE CORNER, THEIR EYES  
FIXED ON THE FLOOR.

THEY WERE THE ONLY TWO WHO REMAINED IN THE ROOM  
AFTER THE OTHERS HAD LEFT. THE TWO WERE  
STANDING IN THE CORNER, THEIR EYES  
FIXED ON THE FLOOR.

THEY WERE THE ONLY TWO WHO REMAINED IN THE ROOM  
AFTER THE OTHERS HAD LEFT. THE TWO WERE  
STANDING IN THE CORNER, THEIR EYES  
FIXED ON THE FLOOR.

THEY WERE THE ONLY TWO WHO REMAINED IN THE ROOM  
AFTER THE OTHERS HAD LEFT. THE TWO WERE  
STANDING IN THE CORNER, THEIR EYES  
FIXED ON THE FLOOR.

THEY WERE THE ONLY TWO WHO REMAINED IN THE ROOM  
AFTER THE OTHERS HAD LEFT. THE TWO WERE  
STANDING IN THE CORNER, THEIR EYES  
FIXED ON THE FLOOR.

THEY WERE THE ONLY TWO WHO REMAINED IN THE ROOM  
AFTER THE OTHERS HAD LEFT. THE TWO WERE  
STANDING IN THE CORNER, THEIR EYES  
FIXED ON THE FLOOR.

Goes to school in the morning to his cousin Annie Lipscomb. He is very studious, inclined constantly to under-rate himself, which we all regret very much.

He also delights in worrying his brother, such as putting his hand on his head and calling him "freckled faced Phil." Sometimes he gets angry, but generally he is composed and calls him "pretty faced boy."

Kenzie is not as easily irritated as Ed Lee, so he often has the advantage of him. All children will have their little difficulties, but they are devoted to each other.

We have had an uncommonly disagreeable winter. Mud so deep between here and town we have not been able to go to church in the carriage since the middle of January.

7th MARCH, 1867. We did not go to Baltimore. A heavy fall of snow prevented us, and I am glad I am home on Ed Lee's birthday. I have just finished with their lessons. Their cousin, Annie L. has a headache. They have just gone out to have a sleigh ride with their mule & donkey tandem.

Kenzie has a large snow woman just before my window. Have quite a deep snow, looks like mid winter. I am sorry to write that Ed Lee's papa was obliged to correct him this morning. He has been in the habit, whenever he missed his lessons, (which is very seldom), of using the harshest expressions, "he wished he was dead." Hoped he would not live to say another lesson in that book, &c, &c.

He wrote for his dictation this morning, his determination of trying to be a better boy this year & to remember that "He that ruleth himself is greater than he that taketh a city."

He teaches Peyton, King & Henry every night how to read and write. Is often very tired of it but perseveres. He has a habit of biting his fingers, keeps them red all the time. Tries to break himself of it.

Edwin is now so much concerned for the country. Radicals have made the Southern states territories and placed under military rule.

21st SEPTEMBER, 1867. The trees look sad, the roses in full bloom look sad, the house seems desolate. Our Katie with her cousin Katie S. Broun, Aunt Fannie Hopkins, Willie Lee and Willie Stevens have left us this morning. We have had visitors in the house all summer, have not been without company a day. First, sister Elizabeth came and spent a month with us, then Maria and Fouchée Tebbs, Mr. Lipscomb, Mr. Havener's two sons and Mr. Gaines with them. Annie Broun with Willie Lee and Willie Stevens, Cousin Annie Broun and her daughter Katie, Annie Lawson Tebbs & Phillip's two



children, Mary and Lucy Tebbs. Now they are all gone and I feel lonely indeed without my sweet affectionate thoughtful daughter. She, I suppose, will pay a visit to her Aunt Maria at Fredericksburg and from there to Richmond where she will remain during the scholastic year at Mr. Lee Powell's school.

4th OCTOBER, 1867. Yesterday Annie Lee and myself returned from Father's. We had a very pleasant visit. Father is so full of love, rejoices ever more, met us the mill kissed and hugged us and almost immediately began telling us about Faith. Said he was happy because he believed what God said, claimed his promises and other people did not. He was nothing but a poor miserable sinner of himself. Jesus was all, all. He is so happy. His wife is looking pale and is weak & suffering so much with rheumatism. Were in a very violent thunder storm returning home. Found a letter from Katie, she is afraid she will have to attend the Episcopal Church, wants to attend her own.

NOVEMBER 8th, 1867. Kenzie's anniversary birthday was yesterday, eleven years old. We all have been to Clarke to poor Conway's funeral. He died in New York, was buried in Berryville.

Edwin, Dr. Cochran, Annie Broun, Ed Lee, Kenzie's & myself stayed at Dr. McGuire's all night. The next night we spent at Father's. Mrs. Hopkins is very ill and poor dear Father has lost his mind, imagines he is very wealthy. Is himself perfectly when the subject of religion is mentioned. We are all so distressed about him.

Kenzie leans very much on his crutch, though he walks very rapidly. He is now very well now, often complains of his hip. Has just been asking me what I am going to give him for a birthday present. He has been reading his history lesson to his cousin Annie Lipscomb.

Has been hulling his walnuts today, he and Henry. Servants commence school today. We thrash wheat tomorrow. Have had delightful fall. He planted little pine trees today. King pulled it up for him as we came along from Father's.

I made a mistake in date Conway funeral, on 5th November.

25th DECEMBER, 1867. Christmas Day. Father sitting by me, has scarcely said a word today, reading his Bible all the time. Is disappointed that he did not get off to Baltimore. His mind is still impaired, though he is better. Luther Hopkins, Eddie Broun Lipscomb, Ed Lee are in the yard playing with the puppies.

Day is like spring, delightful. Annie Broun in my room has part finished Ed Lee's hair. Annie Lipscomb is now checking, has fixed up lunch for us



to take with us tomorrow. We all expect to start to Richmond. It has been quite a struggle with me to leave home even to see our Katie. Dislike leaving Edwin so much, but he is anxious for us to go; says it is dreary for us out here during the winter months and hard on him to ride out from town through all sorts of weather.

We are still abundantly blessed with every comfort. Have health and love for each other. Kenzie is in town with his father.

1868. Our daughter was in Richmond at school to Mr. Powell.

2nd APRIL, 1868. I was in Baltimore on the seventh of March, Ed Lee's anniversary birthday. He is now in his school room with his Aunt Annie. He is so very studious has broken himself of that harsh manner of talking. Annie says she has great pleasure in teaching him.

Dear little Phil, has gone to town with his Papa to see a Physician about his continued pain in his hip joint. He has been suffering a great deal every night. We fear inflammation. He is so sweet and patient with it all, scarcely ever speaks of it. He is looking very pale & badly.

Edwin has been overseeing Charles measuring up the potatoes to take to Middleburg for planting. We have forty bushels & very fine ones, Peach blows. Ed Lee is very tall & fine looking is a great comfort to us. He is much entertained with baseball. Took great pains in covering his own ball last week. Rides into town every afternoon.

I am so anxious about poor dear Father. He is in Staunton & I have not yet heard from him.

I just now met Henry with a package going to town. Inquired what he had. He said nothing. I made him take it out. It was eggs -- poor fellow.

20th SEPTEMBER, 1868. This morning at eight o'clock I followed my darling boys down to the barn and saw them get in their donkey cart with their books and lunch. They are starting to school, have heretofore been taught at home. Now we have concluded it was best to send them to Mr. Dabney's school in Middleburg. They left with heavy hearts. Dear little Phil put his head out of the side door of the barn and said, "Ma I am not going." He is extremely diffident and sensitive. Ed Lee did not want him to go and said some harsh things about him going. I talked to him, I hope he is softened now. My heart went after them in prayer to God as they drove away that He would bless them and that they should be an ornament to society & a blessing to all they are connected with. They are noble boys, have such good principles. Dear little Phil begged so that he might stay and go to his Cousin Annie's. He is now nearly twelve years old, his brother is fourteen. We have at this time two of Mr. Martin's daughters, Sue and Gin-



nie. Katie C is practicing. Annie Lipscomb is making catsup. I have just returned from the spring house looking at Mealy cleaning it up. I have reason to believe our dear Father's prayers has been answered in regard to our Katie, her influence has been for good in the school. Judy Shaffy's daughter told me her example had been for good in her case.

8th NOVEMBER, 1868. Yesterday Phil's anniversary birthday. I was so much engaged making cakes, pastry, packing butter, that I lost sight of it being my darling's birthday.

He goes every day to town in his donkey cart to school. Mr. Dabney is his (teacher?) He is delighted with his school, though it was a terrible trial to him at first to go. Has commenced Latin. His sister teaches him every night. He is not much interested in his studies, but intensely interested in playing croquet.

He is very anxious to have us settle in town. Asks me every day when we intend moving in. Even expects to go this week. Intended commencing tomorrow but Mrs. Martin and daughter are with us.

We witnessed quite a scene at our fish pond. At least five hundred were here to witness baptism of some persons. Already about thirty have been immersed. Luther H. is lying down on the sofa, Annie L., Kate Conway by his side. He has just returned from B. Saw Kate Broun and cousin Ann. Ed Lee and Ed Broun have just come in from a boat ride on the pond. Edwin has gone to Landmark to lead meeting.

16th NOVEMBER, 1868. Our anniversary wedding day. Have moved into Middleburg to spend the winter have just gotten fixed are very comfortable but do not feel at home yet. I arose early and made a hickory fire and dressed myself before Edwin awakened as he rose in bed I told him I wanted him to give me a present of fifty dollars. He was intensely amused at the request. I gave directions about breakfast wrote a note to Richard H. After breakfast as I was coming in the parlour met Miss Eva Tucker, who came to invite E. and myself to spend the evening with them. I told her we were just talking about her and I wanted to see her in regard to Kate's taking music lessons from her. She has been up and taken her lesson and is now practicing with Dick by her side. He has just returned from the store has been talking to Edwin about taking the farm. Annie Lipscomb and Bert Hopkins are in my room working our new sewing machine, a Gibbs and Wilcox. I called for Mrs. D. Gaynes and we went together to Mrs. Tucker's. Found quite a company there. Mrs. Colston, Mr. and Mrs. Dabney, Dr. Cochran, Kate Noland, Mr. Kinsolving, etc.

25th DECEMBER, 1868. Another anniversary birthday has arrived, weather intensely cold but very bright. We are all well and surrounded by every blessing. We had prayers in the parlour this morning. The girls Kate,



Berta and A. Lipscomb have trimmed up the parlour a great deal with mottoes &c., &c. Edwin was so affected during prayers he could not proceed whilst presenting the case of our dear Father. The whole family, which is a rarity, breakfasted together. Virginia Lipscomb and E. B. Hopkins arrived yesterday from Rockingham, will pass their holidays with us. Mrs. Dr. Haynes called and invited us to dine with her today. I have had a time getting presents for all. Kate and I assorted them on my bed. Eddie Lee has just been sent back by his papa to get his oversocks on. He and the other boys are going to skate on Mr. Hatcher's dam. Phil with his cousin E. Hopkins are shooting firecrackers. Mr. and Mrs. Landstreet dined with us today, also Mrs. Herndon, Miss Sallie Lane and Maggie Herndon. The pleasantries of the table was marred by the mention of the case of a Mr. Morrison, a law student at Mr. Tucker's. He has been a very conscientious member of our church, is Eddie Lee's teacher in the Sabbath school and performed his duties with so much acceptability but alas he could not resist the temptation of that "Hole of wretchedness" as he calls it in an evil hour in company with Mr. McClary. He went in and took a drink and after tasting it he could not resist. How much easier, my dear children, to avoid **taking the first step** in sin.

JANUARY 1st, 1869. Since this day last week we have been so sad that it seems like a month. Poor young Mr. Morrison shot himself last Sunday afternoon. It has cast a gloom over the whole town and particularly us here, as we saw a good deal of him. His brother came yesterday not knowing that he was dead and is now almost frantic with grief, says he fears it will kill his father. I have been to the cottage this week in company with Luther. They have had a sale & broken up housekeeping. How it saddened my heart to see all the things that were so connected with dear Father under the auctioneer's hammer but such is life, always changing. Kate has just returned from taking some New Year's gifts to our neighbors and is practicing. She is not very fond of her music, which we regret very much. Ed Lee is studying his philosophy lessons. He missed some lessons and is now studying to be ready for his review. He is very studious. Phil is lazy at his books. Elvira, a new servant, has just come in hope now we will have some comfort.

21st FEBRUARY, 1869. Sabbath. All are feeling lonely. Miss Kate Carter, her sisters, Richardelta and Fannie, and Cousin Lizzie C, have just left us. They have been here for more than a week. Have had a very gay time, young company every night. Last night we invited about fifty persons in honor of her birthday. Had beautiful tableaux. Katie looked beautiful. Eva Tucker, Fannie and Lizzie Carter, Mr. Logan, Harry Fletcher, John Carter, E. Rozell, &c, &c, acted well their part. Mr. and Mrs. Dabney with all the school boys were here, Dr. Cochran, &c, &c.

Today we all heard Mr. Landstreet's last sermon. Had very large congregation.



Our dear doted daughter has developed into a lovely person. She is as sweet and affectionate as she can possibly be. She is not strong, takes cold easily, since having an attack of pneumonia in Richmond.

Luther and Bert Hopkins, Annie and Eddie B. Lipscomb and our own three darlings compose our family. We are not living in Middleburg for the winter.

Weights 120 lbs. (daughter?)

Have had charming weather all this month. People are gardening. Kate has a cold. She did not go to hear Mr. Pollock. He is a saint indeed, always enjoy his preaching.

7th MARCH, 1869. Our tall boy, Ed Lee, is fifteen today. We have all been to Mr. Lockett's funeral. They all dined with us. Mr. Ladwell Lockett, his son and daughter, Mrs. Herndon and Maggie. I waited on Ed Lee myself, by the table. He enjoyed the boiled custard very much. Said though, I must make some bibs, as he was always dropping something on his clothes. He is very particular about his clothes, always looks nice.

Has just commenced waiting on the girls. They all tease him about Lizzie Carter. He is very irritable. Must have everything exactly straight. Studies very well at Mr. Dabney's school. Has lately stood an examination on arithmetic and mythology. Got distinction in both.

Mr. Frank Carter with his sisters and cousin Lazience loaded them cakes and taffy made for Ed Lee's birthday. Maria L. Tebbs has just come in from a walk from Mrs. Beaty's. Luther Hopkins laying on sofa. Annie Lipscomb and Kate Broun singing. Phil popping corn. Eddie Lee talking with his Aunt, Bert Hopkins, his papa, has gone to Baltimore.

2nd APRIL, 1869. Ed Lee has the mumps well developed on both sides.

20th APRIL, 1869. Edwin, Annie Lipscomb and Kate Conway left us this morning. I feel sad and distressed. Kate is not well, does not eat anything, has fallen off a great deal and coughs, too, I fear, too, that she is partially interested in a Mr. A.

He is a very agreeable gentleman, but the thought of giving her up to anyone is really distressing, much less to one that is not a Christian, indeed rather gay and wild.

However, I will not take trouble on interest. Nothing more may be said.

Last night we had a temperance lecture. Mr. Logan and Mr. Ashton said they would join, if they would. Kate and Annie L. went up and joined.

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

### CHAPTER 10

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

The young men followed them and signed the pledge. Mr. A. said that no human being could have gotten him to do it but K.

16th NOVEMBER, 1869. I was in Baltimore on the 7th of November, my darling's birthday. He still goes to school to Mr. Dabney. I am glad to say that he is more interested in his studies than he was last year.

Wallace Martin is here going to school with our boys. We have Eddie Broun, L. and Carter Osborn in the store. They have a gay time here together, all sing and are so cheerful. I have been to Sunny Bank today. Put eighteen pounds of butter in shucks.

Edwin has just returned from The Plains. Luther is there in business. Phil still walks bent over on one stick. Has a very thicksoled boot on one foot.

At supper tonight he said, triumphantly, he had nearly finished writing his exercise in Latin. Enjoyed his spareribs for supper.

We have been attending to pork today. Killed hogs yesterday. Had difficulty getting up the hills in the buggy, the snow balled so under Charleyhorse's feet.

This, too, is our wedding anniversary. Have been married 28 years. God's goodness to us is still unbounded. Peyton has just been in to receive a small family Bible from me. He appreciates it very much.

DECEMBER 25th, 1869. This morning finds us all well, everyone cheerful and happy. Katie came home yesterday from school. She is such a comfort, so affectionate. She, her cousin Annie L., two Carter girls, have gone with Tom and Tona Dabney, T. Brooks, Ed Lipscomb, C. Osborne and Ed Lee, skating. All so bright and cheerful.

The little Dudley children have just been in looking at the dancing figures and pictures. Some ten or twelve children (colored) have been in to get Christmas presents. Have such good servants now, Sarah Mason and child, Tom Washington, dining room servant.

Miss Sallie Love has just left the parlour. She is old and infirm, her mind still good. Luther is here from The Plains. We are having such a nice day together, Annie and Ed Broun Lipscomb, Luther H., Mr. C. Osborne with our own family, dined on baked ham, turkey, oysters. All sorts of vegetables. Plumb pudding for dessert.

A number of young men have been here today, to call on Katie. Have all just returned from the porch, where we have been looking at sky rockets and Roman Candles. Phil is happily entertained with the fireworks. His hands are black as tar. Can't bear to wash them. God's love surrounds us.

The first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

JANUARY 2nd, 1870. Edwin is lying down; says today, as we walked to church, he felt so badly that he might fall any moment. Thinks his heart is affected sometimes. Kate is singing with Mr. E. Osborne. Ed. Lee learning the book in the Bible. Phil standing about.

Eddie B. reading newspaper. Had last night a company of about fifty persons. Had a very cheerful evening. Charades were well performed. All were intensely amused. Edwin took a part and, of course, performed splendidly. He has a decided talent for such things. Luther is with us today. Katie is now playing so sweetly on the organ. Mr. Billings is singing with her.

21st FEBRUARY, 1870. We are disappointed that our darling Katie could not get home to pass her birthday. She is at boarding school in Leesburg. Is advancing rapidly with her studies. The roads are so terrible and the weather intensely cold, preventing us from sending for her. Her papa packed her a very nice birthday box, cake, candy, oranges, apples, taffy &c, &c.

I packed one the same day for Bertia Hopkins, who is at boarding school at Staunton. Phil was looking at the packing, asked me if I would send him such boxes, when he went away to school. I answered that I loved him just as much as her and would send him just such boxes if I were living.

Annie L. and Mr. Garner are now crocheting a mat. She is teaching him. Mr. Billings and Mr. Bird visit us frequently. I think Mr. Bird would like to be a beau of Annie's.

Boys have all gone skating on Mr. Hatcher's dam. This day is the coldest we have had for years.

7 MARCH, 870. Ed Lee is sixteen today. He is very tall and large, is in perfect health, studies first rate with Mr. Dabney. I am sorry to say that he used very rough language in talking to most of us here at home. Is so easily irritated for the slightest provocation from his brother. He says the hardest kind of things.

This morning when I kissed him he seemed not to want to do it. It grieves us beyond language to express that his manner should be so apparently uncultivated to his family. In company he has pleasant manners and is very fine looking.

With all this rough manner he has a good heart, is the soul of honor. I know he will overcome this instability. I sincerely pray that he may speedily have the grace for God to help him rule "his spirit."

Mr. Broun has gone to Baltimore this morning. Fannie Carter came down to breakfast with us in a sleigh. Katie is here. Fannie is begging her

THE FIRST OF THESE IS THE FACT THAT THE  
RESEARCHERS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO OBTAIN  
A MORE ACCURATE MEASUREMENT OF THE  
EFFECTS OF THE TREATMENT.

THE SECOND OF THESE IS THE FACT THAT THE  
RESEARCHERS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO OBTAIN  
A MORE ACCURATE MEASUREMENT OF THE  
EFFECTS OF THE TREATMENT.

THE THIRD OF THESE IS THE FACT THAT THE  
RESEARCHERS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO OBTAIN  
A MORE ACCURATE MEASUREMENT OF THE  
EFFECTS OF THE TREATMENT.

THE FOURTH OF THESE IS THE FACT THAT THE  
RESEARCHERS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO OBTAIN  
A MORE ACCURATE MEASUREMENT OF THE  
EFFECTS OF THE TREATMENT.

THE FIFTH OF THESE IS THE FACT THAT THE  
RESEARCHERS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO OBTAIN  
A MORE ACCURATE MEASUREMENT OF THE  
EFFECTS OF THE TREATMENT.

THE SIXTH OF THESE IS THE FACT THAT THE  
RESEARCHERS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO OBTAIN  
A MORE ACCURATE MEASUREMENT OF THE  
EFFECTS OF THE TREATMENT.

THE SEVENTH OF THESE IS THE FACT THAT THE  
RESEARCHERS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO OBTAIN  
A MORE ACCURATE MEASUREMENT OF THE  
EFFECTS OF THE TREATMENT.

THE EIGHTH OF THESE IS THE FACT THAT THE  
RESEARCHERS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO OBTAIN  
A MORE ACCURATE MEASUREMENT OF THE  
EFFECTS OF THE TREATMENT.

THE NINTH OF THESE IS THE FACT THAT THE  
RESEARCHERS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO OBTAIN  
A MORE ACCURATE MEASUREMENT OF THE  
EFFECTS OF THE TREATMENT.

THE TENTH OF THESE IS THE FACT THAT THE  
RESEARCHERS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO OBTAIN  
A MORE ACCURATE MEASUREMENT OF THE  
EFFECTS OF THE TREATMENT.

not to go back to school any more. Annie L. is suffering with sore eyes. Mr. Billing Tucker Brooke, Harry Tucker, Mr. Immanuel have been here this evening pulling taffy. Katie took a large sleigh ride with Frank Carter.

Ed Lee drove Joe in his new basket sleigh.

14th MARCH, 1870. Katie and Miss Beck Carter left us this morning. She has been spending a week with us. We have had a very pleasant week, she is so affectionate and respectful. A great number of her young friends visited her every evening on Saturday. Mr. DeButte, Frank and Earnest Carter, H. Tucker, Mr. Bird and Billings, Mr. Keg T. Brooke, Mr. Imanuel, Mr. Osborne, Luther Hopkins, &c, &c all pay her marked attention. Mr. Billings went with her to church last night. Annie L. has been sick. Bad cold.

16th NOVEMBER, 1870. 30th Anniversary Wedding Day. Am sitting in library alone. Phil has just left for his schoolroom. Ed Lee in the store still suffering with his eyes. Edwin left us yesterday for Sabbath School Convention in Alexandria. Katie in Richmond. Annie Lipscomb still teaching Phil and Bessie Noland.

We have everything to make us happy. Our surroundings are so pleasant. An elegant house and furnished with everything nice enough to make life comfortable. Last week put down our Brussels carpeting in the parlor. Bought Colonel Burton's suite of furniture, which made it look like a city parlor.

CHRISTMAS DAY, 1870. This day finds it all well and surrounded with every comfort. Have just gotten fixed in our new house. Edwin was up at daylight this morning, made up fires. Heard Mr. Dane Asscock preach. The weather intensely cold. Mr. Billings, John Carter, E. B. Lipscomb, and our own family dined with us. I feel sorry to part with Tom Washington, though he does not suit us in all respects, our Mary and Hattie are again with us.

Are as comfortably fixed as we could possibly be, have everything. Thank God. Thank God.

7th MARCH, 1871. Our dear tall boy came down this morning with his blue shade over his eyes. Received me affectionately and I gave him a hug and a nice little bunch of flowers, (a rose, hyacinth and geranium buds) for a birthday present. His eyes are very much affected, cannot read at all, has not been to school since the middle of December, which is a great grief to us all.

He was so much interested in his studies. We feel now a little less anxious about his eyes, as they appear to be improving some under the last

the first of the series of lectures on the history of the English language, which were given at the University of Cambridge in 1850, 1851, and 1852. The first lecture was on the English language in the Middle Ages, the second on the English language in the sixteenth century, and the third on the English language in the seventeenth century.

### THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE IN THE MIDDLE AGES

The first of the series of lectures on the history of the English language, which were given at the University of Cambridge in 1850, 1851, and 1852. The first lecture was on the English language in the Middle Ages, the second on the English language in the sixteenth century, and the third on the English language in the seventeenth century.

The second of the series of lectures on the history of the English language, which were given at the University of Cambridge in 1850, 1851, and 1852. The second lecture was on the English language in the sixteenth century, the third on the English language in the seventeenth century, and the fourth on the English language in the eighteenth century.

The third of the series of lectures on the history of the English language, which were given at the University of Cambridge in 1850, 1851, and 1852. The third lecture was on the English language in the seventeenth century, the fourth on the English language in the eighteenth century, and the fifth on the English language in the nineteenth century.

The fourth of the series of lectures on the history of the English language, which were given at the University of Cambridge in 1850, 1851, and 1852. The fourth lecture was on the English language in the eighteenth century, the fifth on the English language in the nineteenth century, and the sixth on the English language in the twentieth century.

The fifth of the series of lectures on the history of the English language, which were given at the University of Cambridge in 1850, 1851, and 1852. The fifth lecture was on the English language in the nineteenth century, the sixth on the English language in the twentieth century, and the seventh on the English language in the twenty-first century.

The sixth of the series of lectures on the history of the English language, which were given at the University of Cambridge in 1850, 1851, and 1852. The sixth lecture was on the English language in the twentieth century, the seventh on the English language in the twenty-first century, and the eighth on the English language in the twenty-second century.

The seventh of the series of lectures on the history of the English language, which were given at the University of Cambridge in 1850, 1851, and 1852. The seventh lecture was on the English language in the twenty-first century, the eighth on the English language in the twenty-second century, and the ninth on the English language in the twenty-third century.

treatment. He has just said he would go out gunning for a short while. One of us reads to him all the time he is in the house. He is very fond of chess and plays a very good game.

Mr. C. Pryor often comes in to play with him and he goes down to play with the school boys. Mrs. D. Luck and F. Rector call to go walking with Katie and Annie. This morning is delightful, quite like spring in earnest.

Edwin says he has no idea that he will be able to go north, money is so very scarce. Ed Lee has selected boiled custard for dessert today. He is six feet weighs ———. Has been singing for the first time. Roger Ryan has come up to play chess with him. Beck Carter came in while he was talking with Katie. She teases them terribly about each other.

They enjoyed the frozen custard and cake. She, Fannie and Dabney took tea with us. Mrs. George Adams came in. I took her over part of the house. She is very enthusiastic, thinks it splendid. Peyton and Sam are making garden fence. As soon as it is done will commence gardening. The ground is in excellent order for it.

Eddie is trying to be more patient. He has been very respectful and affectionate to me today. John Carter and Edwin Lipscomb have been in this evening. Annie Lipscomb has gone to help Phil with his algebra. He is studying first rate at school now. Mr. Dabney on his last report wrote that he never had studied so well before.

Wrote two letters today, one to Cousin Ann Broun, the other to Annie Conway. Am now making a scrapbook, selecting pieces from our Baltimore religious papers.

7th NOVEMBER, 1871. Our Phil is now growing very rapidly, is devoted to gunning, goes every chance he has from his school duties. His cousin, Annie Lipscomb, teaches him and Bessie Noland. He studies very well.

He drove me today to see a servant woman about living with me next year. Arthur Nade and he are spelling. Eddie Lee has just come in. He stays in the store now, his eyes are still too weak to study. Sam Nade has just left here.

Edwin just arrived with furniture from Col. Burton's sale. Peyton has been digging me a pit for my flowers. The Burton family will all be here tomorrow. They sailed for England this week. We have had no cold weather.

Katie is in Fredericksburg. Received a letter from her today. She is enjoying herself very much. Is visiting Miss E. Alsop. I was in Baltimore Phil's last birthday, ('71). He is fifteen today. He is growing more rapidly now than ever, is nearly as tall as his papa.



1st JANUARY, 1872. Have had quite a session here this morning. Room full to take leave of Annie. She has now gone, will get home tomorrow. Powell Noland went with her. Edwin has gone to Mr. William Gallier's funeral.

Mr. I. Martin is to preach it. Mrs. Carmichael has a great deal of attention from the young men, is very attractive.

Our surroundings are so pleasant, every thing so comfortable, children loving and affectionate and in good health.

Edwin is in poor health. Often makes me feel anxious, has palpitation of the heart.

Have excellent servants. A white girl for cook. Am just writing to Georgia (Lee Roy's wife) & sending Ed Lee & Katie's pictures.

21st FEBRUARY, 1872. We have quite a large party entirely a surprise on Katie's part. I made all the preparations today. Have been quite busy all day. The young people seemed to have a bad time singing and playing on the piano, violin &c, &c.

Mrs. Wade is sick in her room. Her daughter, Mrs. Cummings, is the life of the company.

Katie is very sweet & interesting. Mr. Washburn has been here for several days. He is a very superior young man, but very delicate. Will leave here tomorrow for University. We have about thirty young people. The only strange ladies Miss Snoder from Alexandria, Miss Nannie Kegs and Miss Johnston. We have had a unusually cold winter. Katie has enjoyed very much skating. She skates very well. Always has plenty of company. She is a great favorite with the young men. She teaches Phil, every day his algebra and Latin.

Mrs. Wade is particularly congenial with us. She tries in every way to be as little trouble as possible, and to make herself as agreeable as possible. She reads to us all every evening.

She continues to be a great comfort to us, tries in every way to make us happy, is so concerned for her boys. Thinks she is not exerting as much influence over them for good as she ought. She is certainly conscientious and tries to do her duty.

During our meeting this winter she talked to the young men here at home on religious subjects. Some of them were very serious.

Roger Pryor is trying to be an infidel, but he is not happy. Ashby Taylor is here a great deal.

...the ... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

7th MARCH, 1872. Ed Lee's eighteenth birthday today. He has not been well for several days. Has neuralgia in his face and eyes, though I am so thankful to say his eyes are stronger now. He can read enough to study his Sunday School lessons, which he is very much interested in. Since Mrs. Wade has gotten the new questions she has quite a large class of girls and boys.

Mrs. Wade is kind. She reads to him every night until half after ten, reading Scott & Dickens novels.

Eddie has just come in with a shawl wrapped around him. Says he intends taking holy day.

Mrs. Cummings & Dick Rogers are in the library.

I have hurriedly been making a cross for poor Mr. Barker's coffin. Have just returned from the funeral. Stopped to see Mrs. Cochran. Had a very pleasant visit. She has correct ideas about things.

Called on Mrs. Baird, found her looking pale. Miss Lizzie Frances was there looking so bright and happy. She is always so and has a right to be, for she is so good.

Fannie Carter and Charles Harris have been here this morning to get Katie & Mrs. Cumming to go skating.

This has been an unusually cold winter, have had ice on many of the dams since December. For two or three days it has been intensely cold. The skating is better this morning than usual, because we have lately had snow and after melting it has frozen hard and is smooth. Had very little rain & snow this winter. Our cistern has been empty most of the winter.

Ed Lee is with his papa in the store. He is learning and is a good relief to him. Mr. Broun is not strong this winter, has cold often and cannot walk at all fast. Suffers with palpitation and shortness of breath.

Phil has just come in, has finished his lessons for today. His Aunt Fannie teaches him. Mrs. Ingram from Mississippi, Roger Pryor, the three Wade boys and Ed Lee have had quite a romp here in the library. Have just been giving them fruit cake, think they enjoyed very much.

Mr. Frank and Earnest Carter have been here to see Mrs. Cumming.

Mr. Broun will leave for Conference tomorrow in Warrenton. He is so indisposed he cannot go skating with the girls.

12th MARCH, 1872. Kate has the mumps one side only developed at present.



7th NOVEMBER, 1872. Our Phil is sixteen today. Is now very studious. His cousin, Virginia Lipscomb, is teaching him, devotes most of her time to him and I am so pleased that I can say that he is improving I think rapidly. Is still devoted to gunning, goes out nearly every afternoon.

Sam Wade, Walter & himself kill us a great many nice partridges. The boys say Phil is a "splendid shot."

I found Phil in the library this morning studying when I came down. Looked so pleasant & happy as I kissed him.

Have just been in the store room with Tom Smith to get some barrels for Hatcher's Mill. Peyton just left here in full spirits. Intends helping us at our dinner next Saturday. Proceeds to defray expenses parsonage.

Katie is in good health, is preparing for a visit to Col. Mosby at Warrenton. Fannie Carter is going too. He is coming for them.

Ed Lee is still clerking in the store. His eyes are stronger, but too weak to read much. Expects to go north with his sister.

Ed B. Lipscomb is still part of our household.

The two Wade boys are boarding with us, go to school to Mr. Dabney. Katie read Latin with them, is reading a French book now. Both she and Ed Lee are devoted to reading. He reads aloud every evening when we have no company.

Phil, is much larger than his papa. Is in good health, is a very affectionate thinking boy.

Received the news last night of Gen. Grant's reelection to the Presidency. People here don't seem to care much, don't think there is much choice between him and Horace Greeley.

Weather perfectly delightful this morning, rained all night last night. Have had several severe frosts, but no very cold weather.

7 O'Clock. Katie & Ed Lipscomb singing with the organ. Sam Wade reading. Walter Wade & Phil playing. I have just given P. sixteen slaps for his birthday.

Miss Kate Carter has been here several times today. Mrs. Carter, Mr. & Mrs. Henry Shacklet, bride & groom, have been here.

I have just been over to see a sick babe at Mrs. Carter. There is a great deal of excitement everywhere. All the horses are taking a terrible disease. All the street cars are taken off the track in Baltimore.



25th DECEMBER, 1872. This morning were awakened at four o'clock by a very loud volley of gun shots from the boys room. The Wade boys, Mann Haynes & Phil, firing out of their windows. This morning is intensely cold.

27th JANUARY, 1873. Katie C. B. has the whooping cough. Does not cough frequently, but when she does it is very hard with the whoops.

FEBRUARY 21st, 1873. Our darling Katie's 21st birthday. She has whooping cough, has had it badly. Is convalescing now. Is taking cod liver oil, feels very weak and bad today.

Miss Lizzie Frances has just been here fitting her dress on her. She is getting ready for a trip south. Ed Lee will accompany her. They are both so happy at home that they are rather opposed to going, but we think the trip will be of advantage to them.

We were to have a dinner company of married people today, but the weather is inclement. Postponed it until tomorrow.

Katie has been all winter reading history, is now finishing her last volume of "History of Spain." We have spent a delightful winter together. Have not been bothered with school boys. Our time has been so much more profitably employed.

Ed Broun Lipscomb, the Wade boys and Ginnie Lipscomb are with us now.

Our darling is just all I could ask. So tender, affectionate, does everything in her power to make us happy & has such a care on her mind for her brothers, is so anxious that they shall improve themselves.

She and Sam Wade entertain us very nicely with their music, every evening at twilight. And we have something on hand to read all the time, when we have no company. She complains of me for writing so many letters. I have one or two to write almost every day.

The boys with Katie play chess a great deal. Almost every spare moment, they are playing. Edwin, Ed Lee & myself have just had a pleasant long talk about the best plan for the future.

Edwin wants to leave Middleburg, to get the boys in a town that would suit for them to have a business.

Katie has just opened an envelope with \$100 in it from her papa. Ed Lee came up and kissed her & gave her a gold piece for a birthday present. Phil gave her two silver half dollars. Mrs. Adams sent her a bunch of flowers.



7th NOVEMBER, 1873. Nine O'Clock. Phil has just come up the street in full gallop, in the little wagon with servant & black horse. Started out gunning. Returned because it was raining. Hear his voice in the library now with Ed Lee, Katie and the Burton girls. All full of joy and fun. Col. Burton's daughters have been with us for a month. Have not received their goods from England. Will remain here until they are fixed at Harewood.

Ed Lee enjoys teasing Minnie McLane. Mr. & Mrs. Kenneday and Virginia with us, too. So we have quite a large family. A long table full & two plates on a side table.

Mr. Berkley boards with us, teaches Phil. He goes to Mr. B.'s room every night and studies. We are delighted with his progress, is much interested in mathematics. Have never known him to study so well. We give Mr. Berkley his board and schoolroom and pay 60 dollars tuition for Phil. Yet we gladly do it, as P. is getting along so nicely with his education.

Mr. B. is, too, very agreeable in the family and a good Christian.

Went this morning early to the Fair at Leesburg. Ed Lee and Phil went yesterday with their two fleet horses to the buggy.

Saw Gen. Grant, the President.

Katie just came in showing me her scratched hands, from a pin. Is having her piano tuned by Mr. Turner.

Fannie Hopkins is with us.

Phil intends going this afternoon for Bertia if it stops raining.

We have had delightful weather for several weeks sometimes too warm to be pleasant. Set out in the porch.

Yesterday the little Burton girls, myself and Hester were fixing rocks all around my roses. Phil's dogs Zip and Sam are ruining them with their blocks and chains. They injure my flower garden a great deal, but Phil is so devoted to them I cannot say I will not have them.

The pit of flowers are looking beautiful now.

William Smith just came in to make arrangements for making a new asparagus bed. Anthony is here, keeps everything so nicely in the dining room and kitchen. Have Anthony, Richard and Hester put our washing out.

Mrs. Dr. Haynes has just sent an invitation for us to dine with her today One O'Clock.

The first of these is the fact that the  
the second is the fact that the  
the third is the fact that the  
the fourth is the fact that the  
the fifth is the fact that the

the sixth is the fact that the  
the seventh is the fact that the  
the eighth is the fact that the  
the ninth is the fact that the  
the tenth is the fact that the

the eleventh is the fact that the  
the twelfth is the fact that the  
the thirteenth is the fact that the  
the fourteenth is the fact that the  
the fifteenth is the fact that the

the sixteenth is the fact that the  
the seventeenth is the fact that the  
the eighteenth is the fact that the  
the nineteenth is the fact that the  
the twentieth is the fact that the

the twenty-first is the fact that the  
the twenty-second is the fact that the  
the twenty-third is the fact that the  
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the  
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the

the twenty-sixth is the fact that the  
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the  
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the  
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the  
the thirtieth is the fact that the

the thirty-first is the fact that the  
the thirty-second is the fact that the  
the thirty-third is the fact that the  
the thirty-fourth is the fact that the  
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the

the thirty-sixth is the fact that the  
the thirty-seventh is the fact that the  
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the  
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the  
the fortieth is the fact that the

the forty-first is the fact that the  
the forty-second is the fact that the  
the forty-third is the fact that the  
the forty-fourth is the fact that the  
the forty-fifth is the fact that the

the forty-sixth is the fact that the  
the forty-seventh is the fact that the  
the forty-eighth is the fact that the  
the forty-ninth is the fact that the  
the fiftieth is the fact that the

the fifty-first is the fact that the  
the fifty-second is the fact that the  
the fifty-third is the fact that the  
the fifty-fourth is the fact that the  
the fifty-fifth is the fact that the

Have just come in from the kitchen. Have made three casks of egg nog, etc., etc.

Phil and Rosie Burton help to beat the egg &c.

Mr. Broun is much interested in his business. Is doing an excellent business. Keeps them all constantly engaged.

Ed Lee's eyes still weak, but gradually improving. A great comfort to his papa.

Katie is very well and fat. Is delighted to have her piano tuned. Says she will now be compelled to practice.

10 O'Clock. They have all had a gay evening indeed. I have laughed until my jaws are tired. Charades, musical chairs, Cabbage, chicken, etc., etc., and afterwards refreshments. Mr. and Mrs. Kenneday enjoyed the fun, too.

Had a sweet quiet talk at twilight with Phil and Katie.

Phil has overcome his difference in a great degree. Will talk now to the girls, is devotedly fond of teasing them.

Luther has been with us this evening, has been to Leesburg. Drove Miss Lillie Payne in his new buggy.

We have every comfort delightful surroundings. Our Heavenly Father gives us all things.

21st FEBRUARY, 1874. Katie's anniversary birthday. Weather delightful. She is not well. Was awakened last night by her groans.

Though she played as usual on the organ in church, as soon as she returned from church she had to go to bed.

I went to see the doctor about her this morning. This is our quarterly meeting.

Dr. Head, Mr. Kenneday Fouché, and Maria, Mr. and Mrs. Sommers, with their family dined with us. The papa has not been well today, suffering with palpitation of the heart. We are very, very anxious about him.

The weather is like May, have windows up and sitting on the front porch. Violets are in bloom on the front border.

Our darling just this week returned from Baltimore, has gone for two months, had a delightful visit to Miss Mellissia Baker and our relatives.



7th MARCH, 1874. I did not write on Ed Lee's twentieth birthday. I was in Baltimore, Katie and Ed Lee with me, on their way to their Uncle Lee Roy's at Athens, Georgia.

This day we are all well. I have been going over, as soon as I awoke at 5 O'Clock, the innumerable changes that have taken place in our circle of acquaintances, even in this little village. And how my heart has been going out in prayer that we all may be fully prepared for our long life, eternal life.

How insignificant this life appears in comparison with that, for I know in the next twenty years we all have, probably will be in eternity. How my whole soul goes out in ardent prayer, that our dear children may be laying up treasure in this long life, instead of letting their minds dwell so much on this transitory life.

One dear boy is inclined to be religious, has great respect for it but does not profess it. Oh! that he may before this year closes be a shining light in the church.

His eyes are still not very strong, though he can attend to all of his duties in the store. Renders very efficient service to his papa. He and Mr. Moran have been the only clerks. Earlier this week they have taken Mr. Henry Skinner.

He came in this morning, looking so bright and happy, to breakfast. Kissed me a long kiss for his birthday.

Mr. Barkley and Fannie Hopkins are now with us. Phil has just brought in the lemons to make a lemon ice this evening.

I have just finished fourteen pillow cases and marked them, with a set of sheets that Fannie has just finished for Mr. Broun.

Today is very cloudy and warm. Violets are blooming in the open borders. Have had potatoes planted, peas and beets, radishes and lettuce sown.

Mr. Barkley and Katie have just gone out to pay some calls and to invite Miss Georgie Adams, Vernie Haynes, Misses Carter and Mr. Morris to spend the evening with us.

Mr. Broun is not at all pleased with his business. Says he has scarcely one gentleman to come into his store, so little money is in the country, that none but laborers have any. Though he is selling well yet he does not like the association for Ed Lee.

He is very sociable, has a word for everyone, nearly always cheerful.



Fannie has just gone down to spend the night with Mrs. Kenneday. Her husband has gone to Conference. We have Mrs. Morrison and daughter, Georgie Adams, Veva Haynes, Lizzie Fansten and the Carter girls and Frank Carter, Walter Fred, Henry Kennan, Mr. Barkley to spend the evening with us.

7th NOVEMBER, 1874. Came down-stairs this morning, met William with his paint. Had just given a finishing touch to the conservatory Edwin has just had put up for me, which we all enjoy very much.

Am expecting flowers today from Philadelphia. Mr. Skinner has gone out in the little wagon with the mule to get them.

Eddie and Phil both protesting against it. I found Mr. Barkley, Katie and Phil in the library. Phil studying his lessons. He is not very devoted to his books but studies his chemistry and algebra well.

On his last report he had 75 words spelled wrong and demerits for eating chestnuts and whispering in school. He is shooting birds with Sam and Zip every chance he has.

We are having delightful weather and now sitting on the back porch.

Peyton and Ed Jones are putting up a cow shed, little Peyton and Madison enjoying the fun. Frances is making cake and pastry for Phil. Mary, his old nurse, washing sheep skins.

Fannie Beckeley is practicing. Virginia Hopkins is studying her geography lesson, Katie hearing her say it while she is braiding a sacque for Hester. The girls and John Douglas have been learning a charade for this evening. Ed Lee did not study his part, so I suppose he will not have it.

We have not had a drop of rain for four weeks. Katie has not been well since last spring. She is, however, improving, though is still weak.

9 O'Clock. Have just returned from the kitchen where Katie, Virginia, Mr. Beckeley, Fannie Beckeley and myself have been pulling taffy. Phil grated a coconut. Peyton cracked walnuts, so we have three kinds of sugar taffy.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnston dined with us today. Miss Georgie McVeigh called to see Katie. Peyton Taylor, his wife, May Buckner and Richard are our servants. Have moved the stove up into the winter kitchen. I very much regret it, as the weather is so very warm.

Fannie Carter was here at twilight this evening. Mr. Broun has been suffering with palpitation today. Always frightens me. They have all come

...the ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

over from the store and Edwin is enjoying with the girls and the boys the play, "Kitchen Furniture."

CHRISTMAS DAY, 1874. Katie, Mr. Berkeley and Fannie have just returned from the Episcopal Church. Mr. Maury preached. Ed Lee was absent. Katie and Virginia Hopkins, Berten H. Dy Yancy, Ed Hopkins, Mason Haynes, and Phil gone to Hatcher's Dam to skate.

We have had a full and merry household for several days. Dick Hopkins brought his wife to see us. Katie had her Sabbath school class here last night. Had Xmas tree full of presents for them.

Mr. Broun was dressed up as Santa Claus, furs and sleigh bells. Children intensely interested.

FEBRUARY 21st, 1875. This morning as soon as Katie's fire was made she came into the room. She has been sleeping with her Aunt Annie in No. 7. About seven o'clock called to me to know if I was up. Says she did not sleep well last night. She is not **well** yet, though better a great deal than she was last summer.

She is reading most of her time now, when she is not going over with Phil, Virginia's and Fannie's lessons with them. Is improving her mind, gaining some knowledge every day. Indeed, I do not know any young girl her age that is as well informed.

We are indeed thankful and proud of her. She is looking well, though she is not strong, has often a great deal of pain. I expect I will take her to Baltimore in a few weeks. I hear just now from John Douglass' room, he is lying there on the floor with a broken leg, is just as patient and cheerful as possible and as little trouble, but, of course, he is an additional care.

I am just going over the Bible lesson in his room, with one of the boys and him. Have had intensely cold weather and now while I write the trees are covered with ice. Delightful sleighing last night with a full moon shining. The trees looked lovely.

Katie, Virginia and Eddie Douglass have gone to Sabbath school. Quite a large class of boys and is much interested in her.

Mr. Fen is here now, will preach today, his last sermon before Conference. Heard Mr. Fen preach today. Mr. Wolf dined here after attending the funeral services of Mrs. Beavers.

I sat with John Douglass this afternoon, read a most delightful sermon to him, his brother and Eddie, one of Dr. Talmage's. While I was reading the

...and the ... ..  
...

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

Presbyterian minister came in. Mr. Breack and Dr. Luck, after they left, had quite a long talk with John Douglass on subject of religion.

When I came out Katie was quite worried that I stayed too long. Said I had not paid her any attention at all today, and it was her birthday, too. She has been lying on the bed here in my room.

I have read another sermon to her, Edwin, Ed Lee and Annie Broun. Ed Lee has now gone down stairs, where Phil., Ed Douglass and Virginia are having a merry time in the library.

Mr. Broun's health is better than usual. He fattened twelve pounds.

We spend our morning so delightfully together. Ed Lee comes over and we read to him, everybody enjoys it. Sometimes it is history, sometimes papers, at others novels.

Virginia, Ed Lee and Phil, enjoy the skating all around one of the squares in the garden. Our darling's influence over Phil, has been of infinite value to him. He has never known what it was to study, before this winter. He now is engaged all the time with his books. Is much interested in them, is so much happier than he has **ever known. He is doing his duty.**

7th MARCH, 1875. Sabbath. Last evening we celebrated Ed Lee's birthday by inviting several of his young friends to eat lemon ice and cake with him in John Douglass' room. Willie Wilson, Walter Fred, Henry Fred, Horace Adams, Mr. Berkeley, Luther Hopkins, Eddie Douglass, and our Phil. P. seasoned the lemon ice and froze it and it was perfectly delightful. Iced caked all of them two large fruit and one ribbon cake, other small ones.

The girls, Annie Broun, Katie, Rossie Douglass, Fannie Berkeley, Virginia Hopkins took refreshments in the dining room. This morning Frances (the cook), cooked us a delightful breakfast, beef steak, sausage, hominy, buckwheat, rolls, egg bread and delightful coffee.

Phil and Eddie Douglass set at the side table.

The weather is very unpleasant, snowing and hailing together. Have had a **very cold winter**, everything frozen up, no signs of approaching spring, looks like mid-winter. Of course, have done no gardening. Have tomatoes growing in boxes and two boxes of cabbage. Have very few things in bloom in the conservatory. A magnificent lily, the principal thing in bloom.

Have just gone over the Bible lesson in the library. All interested in it, only had the young men. The female part of the family all upstairs.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

and the various other things which are necessary to the  
conduct of the business of the company.

Mr. Broun has gone to visit Mrs. Christy and Miss Lizzie Frances who are sick. Took them some oranges.

Katie is lying down, she is not well, expects to go to Harrisonburg, her brother accompanying her next week. He has just brought a basket of apples in and is sitting here in my room with me, talking about his business qualifications not being equal to his Papa's. But says there are very few people equal to him in that respect.

He rides down to the farm every day, relieves his papa of all care about that and is very efficient in the store.

He is very fine looking, is now growing his first mustache, looks in much better health.

Ten O'Clock. Since supper I have been reading from Gold Foil, in John Douglass' room, and a sermon of Talmage's in Katie's room.

Luther went down with Ed Lee and myself to lock up the house. He said, as he stood by the library stove, that of all the houses he had ever been in this was the most comfortable, and we were the happiest family of all he knew.

O! that God may give us **grateful hearts for all** our blessings, make us humble Christians, ever doing some good and help the needy.

I have just returned from the front door, held the lamp that Ed Lee might see his way through the snow storm across to the store, where he sleeps alone since John Douglass broke his leg.

16th NOVEMBER, 1875. Our anniversary wedding day. O how good the Lord has been to us, surrounded us with every blessing and this morning before I left my room I felt his spirit with me.

Mr. Broun is not well this morning, has a cold, throat affected.

Mr. Berkely and young Susan Tucker are boarding here. Katie is now in Harrisonburg. Phil at college. Ed Lee in the store. Annie Broun is now with us.

CHRISTMAS DAY, 1875. We have Annie Conway with Mossie and Charlie, Maria Tebbs who feels so afflicted, has just lost her husband is deeply affected but wonderfully sustained.

Annie Broun, Katie and Ed Lee are home, but miss my darling Phil so much. He is at college and is doing well and above all is a Christian.

the first of the year, the Government has been successful in securing the passage of the bill.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

The bill is a very important one, and it is hoped that it will be passed by the House of Representatives in the near future.

We had all the Methodist Sabbath School here last night and Ed Lee came in dressed as Santa Claus with a sleigh full of presents for them. Had a gay time distributing them. Mr. and Mrs. Carson enjoyed it so much.

I had a Boston wrapper for Mr. C. and a morning wrapper for Mrs. Carson, besides a numberless gifts for others. I expect there were a hundred at least, servants and all.

I am so thankful that Katie's health is now so good. She looks so beautiful, is so kind in wanting every one to enjoy themselves and have a present. Entirely unselfish about herself.

They sang a number of Sabbath School pieces. Ed Lee is now interested in learning how to sing by note.

I have been extremely busy, have fixed up a box for Phil and a large trunk for Joe Stevens, from Annie Broun, and dressed the church so nicely. Mr. Carson preached to us on Christmas.

NEW YEAR, 1876. Now, while I am waiting for Miss Bettie Skinner to come help me make a wrapper for Tom Broun. Annie Broun is now in the dining room counting the silver with Katie. A. leaves us on Monday and she will take charge of that department. Katie and Mr. Douglass have just had a walk on the upper porch. Has been very dark and rainy so that she has not been able to either ride or walk out.

We had such a cheerful talk at the breakfast table this morning. Maria Tebbs and Annie Broun telling little incidents about the children, of the children.

We had reading last night and singing so that we were up nearly to see the old year out.

O! How grateful I feel this morning. **Countless blessings crowd my pathway.** O, O, that I may honor Him this year, who has done **so much for us.** "Glory, Honor, Praise and Power be unto Him that hath loved us."

FEBRUARY 21st, 1876. I felt so really proud of my darling today, as she sat at the organ playing with her whole soul in the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Dinwiddie is holding a most delightful meeting everybody interested.

Katie plays on the organ for them all the time, Moody and Sankey Hymns.

Mr. Dinwiddie and Mr. Branch are staying with us. They are both so entertained with our darling, are so fond of her.

the first of the two main groups of the ...  
the second of the two main groups of the ...  
the third of the two main groups of the ...

the fourth of the two main groups of the ...  
the fifth of the two main groups of the ...  
the sixth of the two main groups of the ...

the seventh of the two main groups of the ...  
the eighth of the two main groups of the ...  
the ninth of the two main groups of the ...

the tenth of the two main groups of the ...  
the eleventh of the two main groups of the ...  
the twelfth of the two main groups of the ...

the thirteenth of the two main groups of the ...  
the fourteenth of the two main groups of the ...  
the fifteenth of the two main groups of the ...

the sixteenth of the two main groups of the ...  
the seventeenth of the two main groups of the ...  
the eighteenth of the two main groups of the ...

the nineteenth of the two main groups of the ...  
the twentieth of the two main groups of the ...  
the twenty-first of the two main groups of the ...

the twenty-second of the two main groups of the ...  
the twenty-third of the two main groups of the ...  
the twenty-fourth of the two main groups of the ...

the twenty-fifth of the two main groups of the ...  
the twenty-sixth of the two main groups of the ...  
the twenty-seventh of the two main groups of the ...

the twenty-eighth of the two main groups of the ...  
the twenty-ninth of the two main groups of the ...  
the thirtieth of the two main groups of the ...

the thirty-first of the two main groups of the ...  
the thirty-second of the two main groups of the ...  
the thirty-third of the two main groups of the ...

the thirty-fourth of the two main groups of the ...  
the thirty-fifth of the two main groups of the ...  
the thirty-sixth of the two main groups of the ...

They stayed at Major Noland's last night but are so glad to get back here today. Mr. D. is sleeping now.

Miss Georgie McVeigh, Miss Vandever sent Mr. Dinwiddie's dinner to him in his room.

Mr. Berkeley, Maria Tebbs are with us. We expect to go to conference next week. Katie does not care much about going, but she will go unless she should be sick. The health is so much better now, went three times yesterday to church and played and sang all the pieces for them.

Mr. Branch went to church with her this morning. We all were practicing the pieces before church this morning. Mr. Broun enjoys the meeting so much, indeed all of us, but dear Ed Lee. He is very unhappy, I think. O! O that he would come out and be a decided Christian.

Peyton is planting potatoes and sowing radish and lettuce seeds today. Am having such pleasant weather and many flowers in bloom. Gathered violets and heart's ease on an open border this morning.

Our precious darling enjoys life so much now, has such pleasant friends McElhinney, Mr. Berkely and John Douglass. They wait on her at any time, either in driving, walking or visiting. I think she appears in her Sabbath School class to a greater advantage than anywhere.

O, I feel so thankful and proud of her when I look at her, surrounded by her large class of little girls and boys, all eagerly dwelling on every word she utters. She does look so beautiful, is completely absorbed in telling them Bible stories and asking them questions.

Last Sabbath she told them they surely did not remember that they were in God's house, they were making such a noise. They were so impressed with it that they went tipping out noiselessly.

She gives Nanny Carson music lessons every morning. Mrs. Townson Seales has just called, gave her some jelly and cake in the store room. Have taken a nap. When I returned to the library I found Major and Mrs. Noland with our other friends.

Katie has just gone to church in the rain. Sent Mrs. Haynes her supper, because it was her birthday. Couie Cline called for skin ointment. We feel so thankful and proud of our darling. She plays on the organ every service so that everybody is as silent as possible.

It is particularly sweet in her, because she is so different, but she is so absorbed in the pieces that she does not seem to know that such a crowd is listening.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS  
530 N. Dearborn Ave. Chicago, Ill. 60610-5708  
Tel: (773) 835-5000 Fax: (773) 835-5001

For a complete list of titles, visit our website at  
http://www.uchicago.edu

Our books are available in a variety of formats, including  
hardcover, paperback, and electronic. We also offer  
special pricing for libraries and institutional buyers.  
For more information, please contact your local bookseller or  
visit our website.

We are proud to offer a wide range of titles in  
the fields of science, technology, and the arts.  
Our books are written by leading experts in their  
fields and are available in both print and electronic  
formats.

For a complete list of titles, visit our website at  
http://www.uchicago.edu

We are proud to offer a wide range of titles in  
the fields of science, technology, and the arts.  
Our books are written by leading experts in their  
fields and are available in both print and electronic  
formats.

For a complete list of titles, visit our website at  
http://www.uchicago.edu

We are proud to offer a wide range of titles in  
the fields of science, technology, and the arts.  
Our books are written by leading experts in their  
fields and are available in both print and electronic  
formats.

For a complete list of titles, visit our website at  
http://www.uchicago.edu

We are proud to offer a wide range of titles in  
the fields of science, technology, and the arts.  
Our books are written by leading experts in their  
fields and are available in both print and electronic  
formats.

For a complete list of titles, visit our website at  
http://www.uchicago.edu

She and Mr. Dinwiddie often sing alone. So many come up and thank her for doing so much for the meeting.

FEBRUARY 27th, 1876. O, I am so happy! Have this afternoon had such a sweet conversation with Ed Lee. He is happy in the love of God. Has been weeping and telling me all about his feelings. Will join the church the next preaching day.

Last night I could not sleep from three o'clock. Spent the time giving praise to God. We have had truly "a feast of fat things" during this Presbyterian meeting. Enjoyed Mr. Dinwiddie's preaching, conversation and singing.

19th MARCH, 1876. Our darling Ed Lee joined the church today. Mr. McElhinney took him in with Randolph Smith and George Iden. Mr. McElhinney preached a delightful sermon on thanksgiving and praise. O, we do feel so thankful that we have all three of our children in the church with us and so gratified that Ed Lee has gone immediately to work to try and get others in the church.

Mr. and Mrs. Carmichael called on their way from church. Were so delighted with the services. Mr. McElhinney has just started to fill another appointment at Landmark. Edwin and Katie gone to take a nap. Ed Lee gone to the counting room with John Douglass to study their Bible lesson.

My conservatory is gay with flowers, azaleas, lily, japonica, all colors of fish geraniums in full bloom. Lemons in bloom and a number of lemons on it. Roses in bloom.

I do think of all the people in the world we ought to be the most humble and thankful. Our children all Christians and such comforts. And all of the surroundings are so pleasant, **everything** to make this life comfortable and happy.

I was in Winchester attending conference on Ed Lee's birthday.

4 O'Clock. John Douglass has just come in and asked Katie to take a walk with him. I am so interested in reading "The Christian at Work."

Mr. Branch has just left us. We have all been to hear him preach tonight.

All the little Carsons have been here this afternoon. I gave some religious papers to Mr. Doyle and Linkings to read. Mr. Broun is now fixing my flowers with papers. Quite cold tonight.

7th NOVEMBER, 1876. Our dear Phil's anniversary twenty years old today. He is at the University of Virginia, is doing well. Last year I did not

The first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

write because we had the funeral solemnities of Rev. T. C. Tebbs and for first time in my life it entirely escaped my mind.

This morning finds us all well. Edwin has just been in to me in the dining room cocoa matting. Ed Lee just brought his coat in for Katie to mend. He is going to Philadelphia to Centennial. Looks so handsome and well.

Dr. Chamberlayne and Mrs. Doyle will go with him.

This is the day for the election of President. I see a squad of colored people talking. Our William is leader amongst them.

Have just been to the kitchen and saw a large table full of colored people eating breakfast. They are here to wall up our ice house. Will finish tomorrow. Peyton, Ed Jones, John Bowlin, Tom Smith, and four or five others. Mary Buckner sprinkles clothes, stopped to bring me up the tea water, to wash the breakfast things.

Richard Laving gone with Ed Lee to the Plains. Madison wash up. He and Richard are very much entertained catching mice in traps. I give them a cent a piece for them.

Have had a talk with Mason Haynes this morning. Says he has killed more than a hundred birds this fall. How much our Phil would enjoy gunning if he were home.

Mr. Broun had a long talk about the way Mr. Carson has acted toward him in reference to putting H. Rector in the quarterly Conference when he had so very objectionable to nearly everyone, particularly himself. Thinks of withdrawing from the Conference.

We are having **delightful** weather now, has continued for two weeks. Mr. McElhinney dined with us today. He is engaged to our Katie. They are very devoted to each other. Have just been talking to me about their marriage.

Mr. Carson has been here and I have had a talk about his apparent estrangement from us. He says that nothing of the kind exists within him, but he thought we felt so towards him.

Mr. John Francis has just come in with Pick to give him his dinner.

Mr. Broun was talking at dinner about giving up his stewardship. I suppose will do so. The small and crimson chrysanthemums are in full bloom. Have the deep vases with them, look beautiful.

With regard to the...  
the first of the...

the second of the...  
the third of the...

the fourth of the...  
the fifth of the...

the sixth of the...  
the seventh of the...

the eighth of the...  
the ninth of the...

the tenth of the...  
the eleventh of the...

the twelfth of the...  
the thirteenth of the...

the fourteenth of the...  
the fifteenth of the...

the sixteenth of the...  
the seventeenth of the...

the eighteenth of the...  
the nineteenth of the...  
the twentieth of the...

Paid a visit to Mrs. G. Smith. Dr. Dowdel and Mr. Berkley have been here this afternoon. Mr. McElhinney took Katie out driving. Town quite full of men all very quiet. A letter from Phil. He is very cheerful and happy. Katie is now reading Dante. **She is such a comfort to me.**

16th NOVEMBER, 1876. Have just returned from Mr. Carmichel's. Dined there with Mrs. Grant. Our darling Katie is by my side working. Ed Lee has had a ride to farm. Phil at University of Virginia. Have quite a small family now, Mr. Broun and myself, Katie, Ed Lee and John Francis.

DECEMBER 25th, 1876. Phil. and Ed Broun have just driven off in the buggy. Have gone to visit the Carters. Katie and Ed Lee have walked down the street to ask Mrs. Cochran if a cloth cloak would be a suitable present for the Episcopal minister's wife. I just have distributed presents to all the servants from our Katie's room. Had her bed literally packed with Christmas gifts for them. They are all **so happy**, but our hearts are heavy. We expected it to be the merriest Christmas we had ever spent. But it is the saddest. Have not decorated the house at all. The first time in my life I have not done so.

We have during the last week found out that Mr. McElhinney is not worthy of our darling daughter. So the engagement has been broken off.

They have loved each other devotedly and have been so much together, that it has been a **hard trial** to our darling. But she has **so much good sense** she bears up under it wonderfully well.

He is a young man of **such talent**. Preached an **excellent sermon** last Sabbath a week. Is so **gentlemanly handsome**, nice family.

I do not wonder she has been fascinated by him, for everyone likes him that knows him. But it is all off now and O, we are so thankful that we found him out before they were married.

Virginia Hopkins is with us, Mason Haynes, Henry Fred and Carrol Chancellor are entertaining her down stairs and I hear Ed Lee's merry voice. Our servants, Peyton, Frances, Mary and Richard are so grateful for their Christmas gifts.

4 O'Clock. Heard a Sermon preached by Mr. Johnston, Episcopal Church. Mr. and Mrs. Randolph Tucker and Mrs. Carmichal came home with me. Paid a long call, are coming to dine with us on Wednesday.

Town full of colored people, some of them look like they were drunk.

Half Past Nine O'Clock. Katie and Ed Lee singing with the organ. Mr. Broun came in and escorted me out to the tea table tonight. Had fixed oysters deviled and frozen oysters for supper.

There is a great deal of interest in the  
the fact that the...  
it may be that...  
but it is not...  
the fact that...

the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...

the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...

the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...

the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...

the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...

the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...

the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...

the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...

the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...

the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...  
the fact that...

NEW YEAR, 1877. This morning before I was dressed I heard Phil's voice in the hall, fixing up his trunk. He and Virginia Hopkins left us today with sad hearts. Phil. tried to be merry. They with Ed Lee, have gone in a sleigh to The Plains.

Virginia will get to her destination, (Georgetown) at noon. Phil to the University tomorrow.

Not withstanding our trouble, the past holidays have been spent pleasantly.

Our darling K. is so thoroughly unselfish, she has tried in **every way** to make everyone enjoy themselves, though her own heart in **heavy indeed**.

I just now left her in my room in tears. Her papa has just left the library, intends taking over his books for her to keep.

Am so thankful she will have something to divert her mind from herself.

Frances (servant) leaves us tomorrow with her family, has just been in telling us how much she thinks of us and how thankful she is for our kindness to the children.

Richard is cleaning the house, is a good boy. Luther Hopkins came with Ed Lee from The Plains. Has been entertaining nicely with his troubles.

Weather **very** cold, has been snowing hard most of the day.

Just received a letter from McElhinney asking forgiveness for any distress he may have cost our darling Katie.

21st FEBRUARY, 1877. I reminded my darling as she was dressing this morning that this was her 25th birthday. She had forgotten it. But came in my room and kissed me twice. Miss Betty Skinner, who is staying with us, is now making her some very nice night gowns.

We had a pleasant session at prayers this morning. All sang "O to be **nothing, nothing** only to lie at His feet." Katie played so sweetly. Ed Lee, Miss Bettie, and myself sang. Mr. Broun prayed so feelingly. He is just now recovering from quite a severe attack, though he still coughs and breathes so very short, makes me **very anxious** about him.

I could not sleep until two O'Clock last night, I was thinking so much about him.

We had the company of Mr. and Mrs. Johnston, Episcopal minister and Miss Richardson to tea with us.

There is a great deal of interest in the subject of the  
theology of the Bible. It is a subject which has  
been the subject of much discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

It is a subject which has been the subject of much  
discussion and debate.

Ed Lee has just come in and shouted up the register to Katie that he was ready to take her out driving. Our Darling has had the greatest trial of her life to pass through. Mr. McElhinney, to whom she was so much attached and had been engaged six months, has proved himself entirely unworthy of her and besides is not sane. Of course, she returned his ring and other presents and will never see him again.

He has written me a number of letters and one to her. She answered it by letting him know that she would never see him in this world, but hoped to meet him in heaven. She is cheerful now, rarely mentions his name.

We have had intensely cold weather this winter, though all this month has been pleasant, quite different from last spring. Have very little in bloom except the house violets and calla lilies.

Mr. Broun is interested in building a stable to rent out as a livery stable with a carriage house, corn house, etc., etc., attached.

Mary Buckner has just come in for directions about dinner. Picked up Katie in her arms. She was K's nurse. Ed Lee and myself have just been eating some shell bark kernels that sister Martha sent from Missouri.

Have just read a letter from Brother Jacob. He is coming to us the third of March. Also one from Phil. He is doing well at the university.

Four O'Clock P.M. Have just received a card from Sister stating that she cannot join Brother Jacob here. Her husband's health is not good.

Annie Broun, too, writes a long letter to Edwin on business. Her health is frail. Katie and Ed Lee had a pleasant drive to Col. Burton's and Mr. Franklin Carter's. Mrs. Chancellor and Betty Smith have just paid us a visit. Met Richard (servant) in the hall with a basket full of eggs.

7th MARCH, 1877. Ed Lee is twenty three years old today. He and Katie have just driven off in the buggy with three dogs following them, I suppose to the farm. He is still much interested down there, spends part of each day there, is having a swamp cleaned up, grass seed sown, etc., etc.

Does not want to leave home. He and his sister are going to Mr. Dinwiddie's in Alexandria tomorrow.

He and Dr. Bledsoe wrote earnest invitations for them to stay with them during the Conference, which is now in session in Alexandria.

NOVEMBER 7th, 1877. We have lived to see our youngest child of age today. Our Phil. is 21. Little did we think when they were little that

The first of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The second of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The third of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The fourth of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The fifth of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The sixth of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The seventh of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The eighth of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The ninth of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The tenth of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The eleventh of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

The twelfth of these is the fact that the  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

we would live to see them all grown. He is now at the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore. Enjoys being in B. very much. Is devoting his time to chemistry and German.

I have just returned from a drive to see Miss Nein Gibson, who is in a Consumption. Called also on the Fletchers, to engage butter from them.

Annie is setting by my side knitting. Katie in good health working a flannel scarf for Ginnie Carmichael's babe. She is now quite interested in the store. Often goes over there and helps them, writes in the books. Her papa says she does good service over there. The older inhabitants say they never have seen such a fall, have not had any frosts of any account until last night.

People are eating their usual summer vegetables, lima beans, corn and tomatoes. My rose bushes are full of roses. Have beautified the scenery with them. Have eaten Elsenburg grapes from the vines today.

They are selling a great **many goods** in the store.

Ed Lee bought most of them in New York, and they are making quite "a stir" amongst the people. Ed Lee went with Mrs. Cummings and Mr. Jones, in New York enjoyed their company very much.

16th NOVEMBER, 1877. This is a **perfectly delightful** day, thermometer is at 74. I wakened Katie up to look over the Tribune for a scythe for Ed Lee at the farm.

Edwin has been overlooking John Bowlen putting away cabbage in the garden and has tied up my lard jars and labelled them.

Mary Buckner is frying sausage to pack away. Frances Taylor cleaning house.

Katie has had a beautiful wrapper made for me by Miss Lizzie Frances. Has just been trying it on and is much gratified at the fit of it. She thinks a great deal more about my dress than her own.

Annie Broun is reading in the library. Has just called me out into the store room and given us each a bottle of dear Maria's wine.

Richard has come in and says he has washed off the buggy all nicely, for Mr. Broun and myself to take a ride to see Fannie Chamblin at Union.

Katie is having two partridges cooked for our lunch. Eddie Powell sent them to her.

Annie Broun has fixed a large dish of flowers principally daff (dwarf) chrysanthemum to ornament the table.



19th NOVEMBER, 1877. Have just returned from the garden, gathered quite a large bunch of roses. Weather **very** fine. Mr Broun and myself visited Miss Jean Gibson yesterday. Sung and prayed with them. Also called at Mr. Dulany's. Mr. Armstead Carters took tea at Mr. Plaster's in Union. Stayed until after preaching at night, a revival going on. Heard Mr. Carson preach.

CHRISTMAS DAY, 1877. Katie had a houseful of children here last night for her Christmas tree. It was interesting to see their happy faces as they received their presents.

Cousin Joseph Mathews is with us. This morning I had presents. for the servants put on the tree, shutters closed and lamps lighted. Cousin Joseph frightened Tom Smith with his ventriloquism.

Have just sent a present of a cloak to Mrs. Johnston and a set of furs to Mrs. Haynes, ministers' wives of this place.

Minnie Burton is here. Annie Broun and Katie have just gone to church. Fannie Chamblin, husband and two children have come to spend the day.

NEW YEARS DAY, 1878. Mr. Broun and myself watched the old year out. The first breath of the new year were of prayer that we all may be Christians, indeed, this year. We heard the sound of reveling at the hotel opposite.

Mr. Grant invited the young men. They had dancing, etc., etc.

Phil. hurt his foot hunting this morning. I find it is much better. Expects to leave for the university tomorrow.

Katie has just concluded to return with him to Baltimore on a little visit. She objected much to going. Prefers being at home.

Phil. had quite a tableful of his young men friends at tea with him this evening.

Annie Broun helping Katie to pack her trunk. She gathered violets from an open border today. Have had unusually pleasant weather.

Major Noland called this morning.

7th FEBRUARY, 1878. Ed Lee has been confined to the house for ten days. Has had an attack of rheumatism. Had just returned from a delightful visit with Luther to the Valley of Virginia. Attended his cousin Virginia Hopkin's wedding, when he was attacked rather suddenly with it in his knee, so painful that he fainted on the library floor.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DIVISION OF THE PHYSICAL SCIENCES  
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

Katie ran for me upstairs, saying that he was dead. She had never seen anyone faint before. Annie Broun ran for the doctor. When I got to him he was talking to his papa, had recovered consciousness. He has a small lump on his leg that is particularly painful. Had worn a bandage on it for eight months.

He cannot now use his leg, walks with a crutch. Is much better today.

Katie is interesting us in reading the "History of United States."

I am getting myself ready for Baltimore. Am going to consult a physician about my cold. Have had it for eighteen months.

MARCH. Ed Lee had his leg operated on by Dr Johnston. Suffered very much. Cut it to the bone, called it a bloody sack.

27th MARCH, 1878. Katie's birthday passed while we were in Baltimore. Returned home last Saturday.

I have been there under Dr. Donaldson's care. He has relieved me a great deal from a deep-seated cold contracted at the Centennial and had developed in catarrh and bronchitis.

Ed Lee has had his operation performed by Dr. Johnston. He has had a bloody sack on the side of his leg for several months. Dr. Johnston cut it to the bottom and the thigh bone and stuck it full of cotton to make it separate from the bottom.

He suffered very much with it. He now looks very pale, but we hope and pray this is the last of it. He walks on crutches.

Richard attends to him very nicely, still poultices the wound. He generally bears it patiently, rides every day to the farm in the buggy.

Katie is now reading to him. He enjoys it very much. Mr. Johnston, Episcopal minister, has been here this morning. Mr. Lenen's son called. I gave him lunch. John Bowlin setting out turnips and working garden.

28th AUGUST, 1878. This day my dear husband is sixty years old. He is very far from being well, has had a cough for some weeks and is now very weak and delicate.

We all feel very anxious about him.

I regularly am up once at least at night, either to rub or apply a mustard plaster to his shoulder or side. He is still so full of energy that it is hard to keep him in bed. Spends most of his time in the store.



Katie, Annie Broun and Annie Lipscomb have been putting up damsons and tomatoes.

I have been looking at John Bowlin (our gardener) making soap.

Mrs. Annie Phillips, Jena Haynes, Fannie Carter, Miss Lizzie Francis have just called. Phil. and Ed Lee were at a party last night at Major Noland's. Stayed until nearly daylight.

7th NOVEMBER, 1878. Our Phil's 22 birthday anniversary. He is by my side fixing his cane. Is home because his papa has been so sick he sent for him. He is still working in the laboratory of the Johns Hopkins. Is preparing himself for going into business making pure chemicals.

He took breakfast with Mason Haynes this morning. He is now saying he would like to give a supper to the boys in town.

Mr. Benton has just called to see Mr. Broun. Miss Georgia Adams has called to see Katie. Katie has a nice hall lamp to put up.

We are so thankful that Mr. Broun is improving in health. Is in the library today. Annie Broun is doing Richard's work. He has gone to Paris after Joe Broun.

Phil. is a great comfort to us, is so affectionate, is so concerned for his papa. Shoots birds every day for him. He so enjoys our hickory fires in the west chamber. Have had two loads cut and piled up in the front porch.

Mason Haynes has just cut Mr. Broun's hair.

We have all been going through a good deal of anxiety. Mr. Broun has not had good health for several months. We sent to Baltimore and consulted some of the faculty. They decided it was a fussion of the placia. Gave him medicine to try and absorb it, but it continued to increase, until he had no pleasure in life.

So on last Sabbath and week he was operated on by Dr. Quinby and he is now improving every day. I never felt so attached to the people. Everyone is so kind, sending him every day the most delicious. We together here in the neat parlour with our splendid hickory fires before us. O, we have everything to make us happy and it is our earnest desire to consecrate our lives **more fully** to the service of our Heavenly Father.

Dr. Quinby drew 68½ ounces of pus from his placia. No wonder he has been so oppressed in his breathing and had so much palpitation and lost all appetite.

...the ... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

Joe Broun has just arrived and has eaten his supper. Katie in the kitchen preparing supper for Phil's company. She is making partridge croquettes. Has the table handsomely set off with everything nice.

Mr. Rogers, Mr. and Mrs. Carmichael have been here today. William Smith and son just left.

CHRISTMAS DAY, 1878. Mr. Broun has been in a very weak low state for months. Today he is rather better than usual, is now lying on the sofa sleeping. Have had Mr. Tucker, Mr. Carmichael, and their wives to see us today.

Phil. is home. Ed Lee in the store. Annie Broun is with us. Had quite a time getting presents for all the servants. Katie had Santa Claus to bring her Sabbath School class about thirty presents last night. Took a sleigh ride with Phil. He took Nellie McKenzie out before me.

21st FEBRUARY, 1879. We have been so worried because Mr. Broun has been suffering so much all day that we lost sight entirely that it was Katie's birthday. She too is not at all well, has taken cold.

I have just opened a bottle of cod liver oil and given her the first dose.

She is now hearing Richard's geography, while he rubs Mr. Broun's feet and Annie is rubbing his head. We are all here together in my room except Ed Lee. He has gone to a party at a Mr. Coals.

Katie expected to go to Nashville this winter, but could not feel comfortable to go while her papa's health was so delicate.

She still takes the care of everything on her, particularly watching over the health of her papa and myself.

Eliza Adams and Mr. Hutchinson called today. Dr. Cockran paid us a long visit professionally.

Mr. Broun, now at 8 O'Clock is quite easy. He says he believes the good Lord has answered his prayer and he will have a good night's rest.

Katie is interested in reading a work of Carlyle's. She is anxious to improve herself in every way.

MARCH 7th, 1879. Ed Lee, Phil, Katie are here in their papa's sick room. Their cousin Maria Broun, has just brought us in lemonade. We have had a sad, sad time for two weeks. Mr. Broun had such a great sufferer, has an abcess on his side.



Last night we all sat up talking with Dr. Cochran, until one o'clock about sending for Dr. Donaldson of Baltimore to perform another operation on his pleura. He is so much better this morning and we all feel **so thankful**.

Ed Lee is a great comfort to us indeed. I don't know **what we would do without him**. He attends to all the business at the store and farm too. Is now talking about their business. He is indeed a noble boy, decidedly religious character. He has prayers with us and asks a blessing at the table.

His leg is still weak, wears a bandage and walks with a cane sometimes.

Mrs. Adams has just sent a bird and bunch of violets to Mr. Broun. Old Mr. Grant, Col. Rogers, Mr. Fred have called. Jena Haynes brought him some breakfast. The people are kind, all sending him delicacies every day from both town and country. Dr. Cochran dined with us today. Mrs. Loyd Noland has been in to see Edwin.

30th AUGUST, 1879. Here I sit up in my room, my darling Katie asleep in my bed. Ed Lee has been in here to write a card by stage to Mr. Kenney to come to us this afternoon and attend in connection with Mr. S. S. Roszle the funeral of my dear dear husband. For he went to his glorious home in heaven yesterday afternoon at four o'clock. We are all wounded in the tenderest point, yet wonderfully sustained.

On last Sabbath he was told by the Doctor that he could not live. He looked surprised at first for a minute but then said, "It is only exchanging earth for heaven." Bless the Lord, O my soul, etc., etc. Then turned to me and said, "What will you do without me?" with his eyes filled with tears.

And to Katie he said, "My darling daughter — hard to leave you, but you must be happy."

To Phil he said, "While you are walking the street of Baltimore, I will be with you in Spirit."

To Ed Lee he said, "Help Phil, let him have money until he gets started in business, take care of your mother, love each other and **help each other**."

Sent messages of love to so many and they must meet him in Heaven. Held his hands on each one of the children's head and pronounced a blessing upon them.

Often joined with us in singing when he could. About an hour before he left us I thought probably he was unconscious and asked him if he knew me, to raise his hand. He raised one. I then asked him if I was with him. He instantly raised both hands as high as he could. With nearly his last



breath he gave us signs of consciousness. And just at the moment he left us his face lighted up with a Heavenly brilliancy. His last look was on our son, Phil.

On Sabbath, 31st day of AUGUST, 1879. We committed the remains of my dead, ~~dear~~ husband to the silent grave.

Rev. S. S. Roszle preached the funeral sermon to an immense congregation, they say the largest funeral that was ever in Loudoun (county). Mr. Kenneday assisted in the services. Mr. Krenshaw also. At the open grave Rev McK. mentioned some of his last remarks.

The Official Members of Quarterly Conference bore him to the grave. They surely honored him in his sickness and death. It is indeed gratifying to know he was appreciated and to hear them talk of how they all loved him, and referred everything to him to decide for them. But O! how desolate and lonely I feel. How I shall all my life long miss his loving tenderness in every way! Trying to make me happy. Most unselfish person I ever saw, denying himself continually. I am trying continually to look at my blessings and not at my miserable loss.

My children are such comforts. Ed Lee attends to the business so well. Katie is watching over me continually, thinks I do not take proper care of myself, as I have a cold. Annie Broun, Louie Stevens, Lizzie, her daughter, Hotens Smith, are with us. Phil left us on Friday for Baltimore. Is thinking of going into business with John Hopkins University.

CHRISTMAS, 1879. We have had a great number to call today. Dr. Cochran, Mason Noland, Ida Dabney, Mary and John Carter, May Carter, etc., etc. Mrs. Wade and Mrs. Cumming and her three boys dined with us. Luther, Annie Lipscomb are with us.

Dinner is now over and we have just witnessed a free fight, about a half a dozen young men drunk and fighting. Three of the drinking and fighting ones have just been carried into the boys' room at the store, much against my will, as I have just fixed it up nicely for them.

21st FEBRUARY, 1880. Our dear Katie's anniversary birthday. I was up, as usual this morning at seven o'clock, wrapped Katie's head in flannel so that she might take a second nap as she has neuralgia. Have been in the store room and weighed the ingredients for Lettie, (our cook) wedding cake.

Katie has come down and is singing with the piano, while we are waiting for Ed Lee to come to prayers. Have had an unusually mild winter, very little ice. We have filled our ice house by hauling it from Dover's mill dam.

and the members of the ...  
...  
...

On ...  
...

...  
...

...  
...

...  
...

...  
...

...  
...

...  
...

...  
...

Snowing this morning rapidly. Mr. Lewis Hauting paid me a long visit this morning. Was so devoted to Edwin.

Have Mr. and Mrs. Millar here. Are fixing up for flowers. Mary, Katie's nurse, is here to spend the day. Helped to cook dinner, after dinner she gave Katie a good hug.

Mrs. Dr. Haynes, Mr. and Mrs. Millar dined with us. Katie sent either dinner, ice cream and cake to a dozen friends and some poor people. One neighbor, Mr. Milton, has just been playing backgammon with me. Katie and Mrs. Millar are working worsted work, making a handsome afghan for Ed Lee.

Katie is cheerful. I have felt sad indeed, going over and over the events of past life. Katie is very anxious about a cough I have, watches over me all the time. Ed Lee is very busy nearly all the time.

12th MARCH, 1880. On the 7th March, Ed Lee's anniversary birthday, both he and myself were at the Front Royal attending Conference. There was a conference love feast in the morning led by Mr. Rogers. He and Mr. John L. Norton spoke very touchingly and the singing was grand.

Ed Lee dined with us at the Misses' Clond. Stayed all night at The Plains with Mrs. Edward Carter. Had so much religious conversation, which we both enjoyed with Mrs. R. H. Carter. Came home yesterday. Ed Lee came in after ten o'clock. As usual, too tired either to talk or to hear the paper read.

He and Mr. Henry Skinner are straightening up the estate business, Cash book, etc., etc. Ed Lee is a real Christian character, is trying to discharge his whole duty to God and man.

Takes very little time for social enjoyment. His time is fully occupied with business. He looks fat and well. Often complains of weakness in his leg with rheumatism and his eyes too are not very strong.

E. Broun Lipscomb arrived today from Baltimore on his way to Staunton to commence business. We were standing together at our conservatory door looking over to the store, when Ed Lee came out and commenced eating snow. I never saw the likeness before, but his general appearance thrilled me. He was so like this father.

7th NOVEMBER, 1880. P. Hopkins Broun's birthday. He was with us last Sabbath, came home just for a day or two from the Johns Hopkins University. Has quite a cough and suffers with rheumatism.

During the summer months the lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees.

The water is very clear and the surrounding forest is very dense. The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees.

The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees. The water is very clear and the surrounding forest is very dense. The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees.

The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees. The water is very clear and the surrounding forest is very dense. The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees.

The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees. The water is very clear and the surrounding forest is very dense. The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees.

The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees. The water is very clear and the surrounding forest is very dense. The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees.

The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees. The water is very clear and the surrounding forest is very dense. The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees.

The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees. The water is very clear and the surrounding forest is very dense. The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees.

The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees. The water is very clear and the surrounding forest is very dense. The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees.

The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees. The water is very clear and the surrounding forest is very dense. The lake is surrounded by a forest of tall, slender trees.

I have felt quite anxious about him, until yesterday he wrote me a card saying he was certainly much better. He is studying well, seems much interested in his work in the laboratory.

Ed Lee has just shaved in my room. I read to him all the time. The Sabbath school lesson. Has now gone to hear Mr. Branch preach.

Katie and Sam Fred have gone, too.

Mrs. Green, Miss S. Smith are with me at home. Have been to S. S. school, went in the young men's class. We all talked about the lesson together. Weather has been pleasant generally. Last night had a severe storm of wind and rain. Gathered some rose buds in the garden yesterday. Chrysanthemums in full bloom.

5 o'clock. Just returned from a walk to cemetery with Joe Stevens. He is very delicate, stopped a few moments to see Susan and had a little conversation on the way with Veva Haynes, E. Adams and Gennie Aldrage, Annie Broun and Nannie Stevens have just called in, spent the afternoon and evening with us.

Katie and Ed Lee had a talk over their trials and difficulties just before bedtime. They both speak too hastily to each other.

FEBRUARY 21st, 1881. Katie and myself have been awake sometime talking about a number of things. I have just finished fixing up lunch for Mr. Green and myself. We are going to Baltimore this morning. Regret that I am compelled to leave on my darling's birthday. She is anxious that I should enjoy myself, she wants everything done to that end. Can't write more, time to start to Leesburg.

CHRISTMAS, 1881. Have had no cold weather, grass green like May. Rain nearly every day. Have had no snow this fall or winter. This time last year everyone sleighing around.

Sister Martha and Brother Jacob's daughter, Aggie, lives with us. Am having quite worries about servants. Changes to be made.

My heart is filled with gratitude for the countless blessings that surrounds us and my heart is fixed and kept in peace, resting on the Saviour.

Sister wrote me such a nice letter, thanking me for a box sent her. Also Kate Carter and our dear Phil, who is still at the Johns Hopkins University.

NEW YEARS, 1882. Cousin Joseph Matthews, Sister Martha Broun from Missouri also with me. Mr. Waugh dined with us and preached us such a delightful sermon from "Be **careful** for **nothing**."

There is a great deal of interest in the subject of the  
theology of the Bible. The Bible is a book of  
revelation, and it is a book of life.

The Bible is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation.

It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation.

The Bible is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation.

The Bible is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation.

The Bible is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation.

The Bible is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation.

The Bible is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation.

The Bible is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation.

The Bible is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation.

The Bible is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation.

The Bible is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation. It is a book of life, and it is a book of  
revelation.

O, that I may this year **obey God**, "Be careful for nothing, but in all things by prayer and thankfulness make my requests known unto God."

2nd JANUARY, 1882. This morning, I am up early to make preparations for entertaining Katie's Sunday School Class this evening. And also have dinner company for Cousin Joseph Matthews, Sister Martha, Aggie Hopkins, Fannie Chamblin, Bertie Hopkins.

John Bowlin, servant, has just been in and fixed the library stove. Sam Fred gone over to the store and it is just dawn. O, how my heart goes out this morning in prayer. Desire to have God's blessing on each one of us this year.

FEBRUARY 21st, 1882. I weighed materials before breakfast for making cake for an entertainment at Upperville, benefit of the church. Mr. Haddaway and Ed Lee were library when I came in for prayers. Katie soon came in and we hugged and kissed her for her birthday. She sang at prayers, "In the Sweet Bye and Bye" so feelingly.

She is now arranging flowers in conservatory. They are looking very luxuriant, but we have no violets even in bloom on border. Have had rains almost impassable.

Aggie Hopkins left us on Saturday. The mud was often up to the hubs of carriage.

We all are encouraged in the Christian life. Have had a delightful meeting, about 30 additions to the church.

Both Katie and Ed Lee have been very active in trying to do all the good they could by visiting and talking to their friends.

She has just returned from Mr. Brenner's. Dined there with Mr. Haddaway, who baptised their little babe. She drove with him to pay a pastoral visit to Mrs. Branell. She sent some of her birthday dinner to Mrs. Haynes, and her old nurse, Mary Buckner. Her son Robt is our dining room servant and Ginnie Martin, our cook.

7th NOVEMBER, 1882. Our dear Phil's anniversary birthday. He is now in Chester, New Jersey, chemist at an iron foundry. Is not very well pleased. Has no company to suit him. Thinks his salary is too small, gets \$50 per month. Does not think that will support him. Does not know much about saving money. Spends freely when he has it. Likes beer, which distresses me very much, but what is still more distressing, wants his name taken from the church record.

He is a noble boy, everyone loves him. Came down this morning. Helped Mary (servant) clean parlor. I have a trial with both her and Lina Washington, (our cook) they come so very late.

1. The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the plane was the cold air. It was a sharp contrast to the warm air inside the cabin.

2. The second thing I noticed was the sound of the engine. It was a low, steady hum that seemed to vibrate through the fuselage.

3. The third thing I noticed was the view. The ground below was a patchwork of green fields and brown roads, stretching out to the horizon.

4. The fourth thing I noticed was the smell. It was a mix of the fresh air outside and the stale air inside the cabin, creating a unique scent.

5. The fifth thing I noticed was the feeling. It was a sense of anticipation, a feeling that something big was about to happen.

6. The sixth thing I noticed was the time. It was late in the afternoon, and the sun was setting, casting a golden glow over the landscape.

7. The seventh thing I noticed was the people. There were a few other passengers on the plane, all looking out the windows with expressions of curiosity.

8. The eighth thing I noticed was the weather. It was a clear, bright day with a few wispy clouds in the sky.

9. The ninth thing I noticed was the sound of the wind. It was a soft, whispering sound that seemed to come from everywhere and nowhere.

10. The tenth thing I noticed was the feeling of freedom. It was a sense of liberation, a feeling that I was finally on my own, and that I was in control of my destiny.

11. The eleventh thing I noticed was the sound of the engine. It was a low, steady hum that seemed to vibrate through the fuselage.

John Bowlin is putting away cabbage today. Have had a most delightful fall, no frosts until last week. Never have seen the fruits looking so perfectly **magnificent**.

Farmers say there has never been known such a season, fields loaded with the gathered corn, and an unusually good crop of wheat, also fine grass.

We all certainly have cause **for gratitude**. Katie and myself have just returned from Mr. Sommer's. K. has gone to Mrs. Nickles, for a box of pansies. Just received a letter from P. Says that he may be home soon to see some iron ore in the neighborhood.

I have been busy all afternoon and at night until ten o'clock, sending off Missionary papers, books, tracts, etc., etc., to different auxiliary societies. I am corresponding secretary for Baltimore Conference and sent to office as much as Sam Fred could carry. Weather perfectly delightful. Have been walking around without any wrappings.

7th MARCH, 1883. A bright windy cold morning. Had some conversation with Katie before we got up about the Richey family that I have just been visiting at Woodstock. The Woman's Missionary Annual Meeting was held there and I am corresponding secretary of it.

Found everything comfortable in the dining room and kitchen. Lina (cook), Sallie Smith, house girl.

Made all arrangements for breakfast, gave out dinner, cleaned out storeroom. And after selecting the morning lesson for prayers, was reading Sunday School Times when Ed Lee came in and kissed me twice for his birthday.

He is perfectly well now, is thorough business man, is conducting both the store and farm successfully. He is a firm **decided Christian**. Is very useful in the church, leads the prayer meetings, teaches a large class of young men in the Sabbath School, besides being Superintendent.

I often look at both him and Katie in church and think how thankful we ought to be that I have such children, both of them so useful in the church.

Katie conducts the music at the organ, besides does all the ordering for S. School books, papers, cards, etc., etc.

Ed Lee came in from the farm and talked with us here in the library, Mr. Haddaway present, about occupying the church for a temperance lecture. We all approve it.



He carried a handsome bunch of flowers to put on Miss Louisa Thomson's coffin. Have been to her funeral and paid a short visit to Miss Lizzie Frances. Ed Lee has just come in and I have covered him up.

Am so heart distressed that Katie will write so continually to S. R.

7th NOVEMBER, 1883. My dear son Phil's anniversary birthday. He is now in Roanoke, is doing very well, is appreciated, gets a salary of \$100.00 per month. Both he and Eddie Lee are interested in young ladies in Cumberland. Ed Lee was up early this morning collecting hands for thrashing wheat at Sunny Bank. I gathered roses and chrysanthemums this morning. Drove Katie's horse, Black, to Mr. Dodd's. Had a talk with him about his soul. Felt so comfortable after it, for I had felt that I ought to say something to him, as his life must be short. (He has a cancer.)

Sue Stevens was with me. Called at Mrs. Frank Carter's when I returned. Mrs. Haynes, Mrs. Shuman, Mrs. Haddaway, Mrs. Haxhall called this afternoon.

Hattie Green (servant) made twelve gallons of soap, of concentrated potash, in a very few hours.

A day or two received news of death of Sallie Broun, Le Roy's wife.

Katie sent Phil birthday present of a handsome fur robe & sent him encyclopedia, 15 volumes. Ed Lee sent him box cigars, apples, &c, &c.

Have delightful weather now. Have not put away vegetables for winter.

Nearly eleven o'clock. Katie asleep in my bed. Ed Lee has just come up.

7th NOVEMBER. 1884. Was up this morning at four o'clock. Went into my dear son Phil's room. Lighted his lamp & then went down stairs & made him coffee on coal oil stove. Tom Smith & he enjoyed it & then started immediately to The Plains, to take train for Birmingham, Alabama.

He went off in such good spirits. I returned to library & with eyes filled with tears commenced writing to Sister Elizabeth. When my brother Jacob came in, we had a nice long talk until day broke and then I went to the kitchen to see about breakfast for both him and Challie Broun. Gave them theirs before the young ladies came down.

Miss Banaugh from Alabama, Emily Chitchester, Annie Lanford are still with us.



They came to attend our Katie's wedding. They went with me to cemetery and covered my dear husband's grave with the flowers that were brought by Mrs. Holden and Miss Fletcher for Katie's wedding.

I moved from No. 6 to my own room today. We still have a large family of servants. They are laying pavement in front of the store, new store that is not completed. O, how I do thank God for my noble boy.

I do so long for him to be a Christian. His health is not very good. I have been in tears most of this day, for no mortal can know how much I miss my dear darling Katie. No one can take her place, though everyone is very kind and attentive to me. Ed Lee is in Baltimore purchasing his goods. Was in a wreck on train between Plains and Alexandria. Providentially, was only bruised.

Ed Lee's wife is with us. Mrs. Landin Carter & Mrs. Hale dined with us today.

21st FEBRUARY, 1885. My own dear Katie's birthday. O what changes this year has made in our family. Ed Lee was married in April, Katie in November and Ed Lee had a nice little girl born to him the 10th of this month. Mother and babe are doing well, never have seen anyone more healthy and strong. Mrs. Thruston, her mother, is here with her. Mrs. Whiley is waiting on her & I have such first rate servants in the kitchen, Sarah Miles cook, Alice washes, Sallie Smith house girl, Tom Smith gardener. We have intensely cold weather, snow and tolerably good sleighing. My darling Katie is out in Indian Territory, seems quite well, contented but wants to see me. I wrote to Phil who is now in Birmingham, Alabama to go to see her before he came home. Mrs. Harry F. Grant has just left me. We have been arranging everything for entertainment benefit of the church. We had for the last week rehearsing here in the library which has amused us all very much. 5 o'clock - Have made three fruit cakes today. Mr. Tillett has just sent me a guinea. Mrs. Johns, her sister, Miss Lane, Mrs. Adams have been visiting Louise today. Mr. Brenner & the young people who are taking part in the entertainment we are getting up for the church. I receive such sweet affectionate letters from my dear Katie, so anxious to have me pay her a visit in Indian Territory. I am so constantly occupied that my mind does not dwell so much on my separation from my dear Katie.

7th MARCH, 1885. We have every reason to be thankful. We are all in good health and pleasant surroundings. We have a dear little granddaughter born to us on 10th ult. Both she and her mother are doing well.

Ed Lee is in such perfect health & is happily married. He took his mother-in-law to The Plains yesterday to take the train for her home. She has been here a month waiting on her daughter.

She has an efficient nurse in Mrs. Wiley, who is still with her. Ed Lee met me in the library with his birthday kiss. We had prayers together. He



has much care on his mind, now has just bought the Hatcher Mill for \$4000.00 & has now to make arrangements for the money to pay for it.

There never was known in the country such scarcity of money. Our customers have not the funds to pay us & of course Ed Lee is worried that he cannot promptly meet his obligations.

Winter has been very cold, ground covered with snow now, not the least signs of spring. Ground hard frozen.

I am busy sending leaflets to all. Box of W. M. Society. Have a large armful of mail before me now to send to office. Tom Smith is our gardener, Alice our cook. Sallie Smith house girl.

Am so anxious about my son Phil. Have just written him to Hot Springs in Arkansas. He suffers every night with rheumatism. Katie in Indian Territory.

Mr. George W. Adams was buried this week. And Mr. Lutz of Leesburg, one of our best friends, died, and yesterday his remains were taken to Washington. I will now write to Mrs. Lutz.

Mr. I. Priest dined with us today. He was talking a great deal about the Inauguration. A number of his friends that has been to Washington to see Cleveland inaugurated.

They were talking too, of turning Mr. Shuman out of the Post Office here. Hope they will not succeed. He is a Republican. The Democrats are in power now and everything goes by party. Ed Lee is greatly worried about his money matters. Money was never known so scarce all through the country. The people can't pay us & of course it is hard to meet the obligations.

He drove to the farm in a sleigh this morning.

1st JANUARY, 1886. The last page in my book. I wonder if it will be the last year of my life. I was up early this morning to see what was the matter with my dear little granddaughter, Katie's little darling is only ten days old and is a large healthy child. Her parents are rejoicing in her.

I am so thankful that the K. is so well, is up and dressed for the first time today but my heart is torn because my dear son Phil is so very delicate & I greatly fear will never be well.

Ed Lee has been to Aldie to attend the funeral of Mrs. Sandford. I have been doing most of the house work today and am very tired.

May and Fannie Carter have been here to see Katie. The day is such a delightful, just like the month of May.

Phil. and Dr. Powell have had a drive to the farm. He is so very feeble & so very hoarse can hardly talk sometimes. Hester (servant) is here washing today. Ellen is our cook. Thomas Smith waits on Phil.



Monday morning 15th FEBRUARY, 1886. This morning when I first came in my dear Phil's room he called me to him & said, "I want you to get some good people here to pray with me. I want to feel the assurance that I am the Lord's. I want to be His for time and Eternity."

11 A.M. Ed Lee and myself have been trying to point our dear Phil to his loving Saviour & feelingly prayed with him. I have never seen him more earnestly engaged in fervent supplication.

Ten O'Clock. All have gone to bed. Phil is sleeping quietly. Peyton & William have been here, and we had a pleasant time at prayers with Peyton. Doctor came in and as William wanted to go to his lodge we excused him. He will come tomorrow.

Phil. felt very much, particularly while we were singing, "Just as I am" &c. Had his two verses read over twice, before prayers, 5 James, 14.

16th FEBRUARY, Tuesday, 1886. This morning my dear son was more intensely interested during our conversation and prayers, than ever. Katie, Ed Lee & myself but still he is not satisfied. He wants to feel perfect regeneration though he says he has given himself for time and eternity to God.

17 (Feb.) While Mr. Haddaway was talking to him last night he said, "Death had seemed such a dark step, but it was all right now. That he could see all the way across the river."

His face shone while he talked to us of his entire submission to God's will.

18th (Feb.) When I took up his hand all purple, I said, "My darling, I don't believe you will be long with us. It is hard to part with you."

He replied, with countenance all lit up, "I will be somewhere else."

I often would speak to him about his meeting his Father in Heaven.

He replied, "I want to see Jesus."

He said to Katie, "There is no death."

I asked so very, very often, "Is Jesus with you?"

He would always reply, "Yes." & never a shadow of doubt of his acceptance. Often said "God's will be done."

Had no will of his own, it was all lost in God's will.

17th (19th?) Feb. Mr. Haddaway administered the Communion. We had all the family & our family servants to commune with us. All hearts were touched & full of gratitude that we had our dear Phil to join with us. We sang, "Over There".

I asked him the last hour of his life, "The way is not dark to you?"



He gave me his sign twice, "No".

His brother waited on him indefatigably to the last moment. He was perfectly himself. Called him to him. When asked what he wanted he replied, "I just want you near me."

He told me he wanted to live, that he might be a better son to me & believe he would have been a devoted Christian. But I must say, what he so often said, "God knows best." And he is gone to live with God, and I am left so sad and desolate.

He looks so calm and peaceful, dressed in the suit that he waited on Ed Lee, in the pocket has the gloves he wore. I just love to stay with him. How it rends my heart to think this is the last night he will be with us.

20th (Feb.) I was up early this morning, that I might have some time with my darling before anyone was up. But I met my dear Ed Lee at the door & he affectionately kissed me and we went together & saw him laid away in his beautiful casket.

Ed Lee left me to write some letters. I knelt before that casket & dedicated myself anew to God and His service. Fixed some beautiful calla lilies that seemed just to have bloomed for him.

7th MARCH, 1886. I am in tears this morning. Katie playing a piece that I opened on in Gospel hymns that contained a sentiment that my precious Phil used on his dying bed.

This is the third Sabbath he has been in Heaven. I called at Ed Lee's room door, as I came down and told him it was his birthday.

Hester made boiled custard for him this morning, as he is particularly fond of it.

We have heard Mr. Damoran preach today. Katie had to come out, had her seal skin coat on and the heat over-powered her.

Ed Lee has gone to Aldie with Mr. Damoran. John Welch has just left here. I read him part of Talmage's sermon and gave him some Missionary leaflets for himself and mother.

Brook Carter is here & Charles Osborne.

We have six servants, Hester, Peter, Thomas, Liza, Martha & a white girl Rosa Grimes.

Today is very pleasant, though we have had intensely cold and windy weather, ground still frozen. Louise, Ed Lee's wife, has gone riding with Mrs. Grant, has taken little Bess, Katie's little Nannie grows and fattens.

B. Carter drove me to see Mr. and Mrs. Hitt. She is quite sick. I took them some missionary reading and gave them particulars of my dear son,



Phil's sickness which interested them very much. She thanked me for the visit.

When I returned found Katie and Louise, each with their babes, trying to interest them with their gum toys.

Ed Lee just arrived from Aldie, asked me if I wanted to go to the cemetery. I did not want to go, as I will have lot done up tomorrow.

9 P. M. Have been to prayer meeting, enjoyed it so much. Ed Lee led the singing. As I came out spoke to Claud Noland about coming to S. S. next Sunday.

Ed Lee went with me to call on Eddie Powell, poor Phil's special friend. Thanked Mr. Brennen for his kindness in sending oysters to Phil.

Ed Lee has been talking about our arrangements. Thinks I ought to let Katie and Louisa bear the burden of housekeeping and board with them.

CHRISTMAS, 1886. Ed Lee has just called to take George W. & Geradine Hopkins to the church, to finish out the trimming. Cousin Joseph Matthews is with us, Mr. & Mrs. Henry Chamblin dined with us today, in company with the clerks, Mr. Osborne, Brooke Carter and Mr. B. Skinner. We had magnificent oysters & fruit that Kate sent. Fannie Carter called. Katie & Sam gave me a nice present of books. Little darling Nannie gave me a worked towel.

7th MARCH, 1887. I was up this morning early. I am now delightfully fixed in the parlor. Have been here all winter, has a delightful temperature. Coal stove heats it, a large chandelier lights it brilliantly every night.

Ed Lee and Louise breakfasted with us this morning. Little Nannie C. Fred behaved so well during prayers. James Smith is my cook, Lessie, Katie's maid.

Nannie has just been kissing Geradine's picture. No signs of Spring, mud uncommonly deep, snow in patches on the ground.

Sent off letters this morning to Mrs. Hayes, Mrs. Bond, Rev. L. Rodgers & Rev. J. Carter, about missionary meeting that we want to hold in Leesburg at the Conference this week.

Peyton Taylor & John Bowlin have just been in to talk about repairing the cistern.

Katie is now with me, both she and her husband are a comfort to me. I am in hourly expectation of Katie's confinement.

FEBRUARY 21st, 1888. Woody awakened me this morning as usual ringing the door bell. He makes me coal fire every morning. Had prayers in Katie's room. It is hard for little Nannie to be quiet. Edwin B. has just commenced tottering about on his little feet.



Made boiled custard for Katie's birthday dinner and chicken salad for today. I am exercised now as I am about to leave for Balt. to fix my will, so that there would be no trouble in case of my death. Bessie Broun has been over to play with the children. Interested me very much in singing. "Trusting in the Lord." Can keep the tune. Nannie answers all the Bible questions that I have taught her. Little brother Broun has just found out he can walk. Is eleven months old.

Mrs. Grant ate chicken salad, custard & cake. Mrs. Priest, Mrs. Sallie Fair have been here. Mr. Flemming from Fredericksburg took tea with us. Louise called.

MARCH 7th, 1889. All enjoying the blessing of perfect health. Katie, Sam, Bertia Hopkins & the two children compose our family. Ed Lee & his little family live in our old house, opposite, where I was so happy with my husband & children all together. Now two of my dear ones live with God. I am still spared. I hope to do something more for God's cause. This is my earnest longing desire.

I am thoroughly interested in mission work.

Am president of W. Missionary Society of Baltimore Conference. Have spent all the morning in the kitchen making preparation for dinner.

This morning was perfectly delightful, mild as spring. I see the hyacinths just peeping about the ground. Have had very little cold weather, scarcely enough to get ice. Only one sleighing snow & that only lasted a day or two. We will commence fixing up our church next week, painting & new carpeting. It is my delight to do all I can to keep God's House in order.

This is the last time I shall fix it. Before it wants repairing again, I shall be where there will be no need of a temple, for the Lord will be there.

Ed Lee, Louise, Miss Bettie Skinner, Mrs. Nellie Swarts, Bertia Hopkins, Brook Carter dined with us.

Eddie Lee's children did not come, have colds. Little Nannie Fred is not well, could not eat any dinner.

Alice Limes is my cook, Stella Turner, nurse.

Have been to prayer meeting, Rev. A. M. Brown led. Ed Lee prayed fervently that he might have continually the companionship of Jesus. Walked home with me. I told him the news of poor cousin Joshua's funeral & of \$40,000 he left to his wife.

Bertie reading Episcopal Methodist to me.

DECEMBER 28, 1889. We are sitting with the windows & doors open. Grass green here, had delightful weather for weeks.

Ed Lee's family & Mr. Moran dined with us on Christmas Day.



Houston, Texas  
March 24, 1958

The following nine letters were written by Major Thomas Lee Broun to his sister Ann Eliza Broun. He was born December 26, 1823 in Middleburg, Virginia, died March 3, 1914, in Charleston, West Virginia, and is buried in Charleston, West Virginia. He is a brother of my Grandfather, Edwin Conway Broun, born August 28, 1818, died August 29, 1879, buried in Middleburg, Virginia. Major Broun was a graduate of the University of Virginia and migrated in the early part of the 1850's to Charleston, West Virginia where he became prominent in the practice of law, interrupted by the Civil War, after the close of which he returned to Charleston. Major Broun was the owner of the horse Traveller, which he sold to General Robert E. Lee, mention of which appears in Freeman's story of the Confederacy.

Other two letters following will be of interest to you.

Philip Hopkins Broun

The following are the names of the persons who have been  
admitted to the office of the Secretary of the Board of  
Education since the year 1860. The names are given in  
alphabetical order. The names of the persons who have been  
admitted to the office of the Secretary of the Board of  
Education since the year 1860 are given in alphabetical  
order. The names of the persons who have been  
admitted to the office of the Secretary of the Board of  
Education since the year 1860 are given in alphabetical  
order. The names of the persons who have been  
admitted to the office of the Secretary of the Board of  
Education since the year 1860 are given in alphabetical  
order.

Handwritten text at the bottom of the page, possibly a signature or date.

Kanawha, April 24, 1861

My dearest Annie:

Your affectionate letter reached me this morning and you write like a woman of true soul. Joe and myself belong to a volunteer Company, the Kanawha Riflemen, and the Company has unanimously tendered its service to the State, to go wherever ordered. This Company was formed during John Brown's Raid. We have handsome uniforms and have been drilling for upwards of a year. I joined the Company when first organized. We are all ready, awaiting orders to go wherever the State calls us. Some 10 or 12 lawyers belong to the Company, in fact, all my friends and intimate acquaintances. Joe's arm and right thumb do not yet allow him to handle his musket. He will, however, go with the Company wherever ordered.

We are all full of the War spirit, and are determined to do our duty in defense of the glorious old Commonwealth. I most heartedly rejoice at the Secession of Virginia. A united South is all we want to make us a great, happy and powerful people. If war is necessary to accomplish this result, then let it come. Our liberty is dearer to us than life. But it is my belief that the Republicans will soon terminate the war, after the whole South is united and presents a bold front to our enemies — the Black republicans!

Joe left this morning for the country to go fishing. He took your letter with him.

With best love to Sallie.

Affectionately yours,

Thos. L. Broun.



Kanawha, May 2, 1861

My dearest Annie:

Our Company has been ordered into service. And a gallant set of fellows they are too. My own dearest friends, members of the Bar, doctors, etc. We encamp 25 miles of the Ohio River. We have a beautiful uniform, excellent rifles, etc, etc. We have been drilling for upwards of a year, and will compare favorably with the best Companies in the State. Have fifteen musicians — and they are splendid performers.

Raids from Ohio are expected and great excitement prevails.

Joe stays at home. His arms renders him unfit for service.

We shall fight for a glorious cause, Annie; the rights of Virginia, and the whole South — and I know that victory awaits us.

Affectionately yours,

Thos. L. Broun



Buffalo, Putman Co., May 15th, 1861

My dear Annie:

I am getting somewhat accustomed to a military life. On last Thursday we encamped near Charleston. On Sunday night last at midnight we were ordered off to this point, 35 miles below Charleston, — we reached by steam boat but at 9 o'clock Monday morning. A great excitement prevailed in camp Monday night. Disaffected people living here and near the Ohio (Virginians too) ordered us to leave, gave us 24 hours to depart, otherwise they would compel us, etc., etc. These disaffected creatures are about like the Ragged mountain people (in Albermarle County). Designing persons had made them believe that we were sent here to compel them to vote for Secession, etc. etc. Our Company numbers ninety good and true men. Amongst the most intelligent men in this part of the State, ten members of the Kanawha Bar and my most intimate companions are of our number.

Every man was on the qui vive Monday night, with his Bowie knife, revolver and Harper's Ferry rifle. I was a sentinel and was thoroughly armed and wide awake for the issue. Our Company is the best drilled Company in Western Va. My old law partner, Mr. Patten, is our Commander. Troops are daily coming in to this point, and we shall soon muster 1000 strong — at this encampment. The exercise is very severe, drilling, drilling all the time, cleaning rifles, blackening our boots, cleaning up our rooms, washing clothes, etc, etc to keep us actively and busily employed. It is too hard a life for some persons. I, however, am fattening on it, in fine spirits and excellent health. And now that our old glorious State is thoroughly aroused and armed to the teeth, heaven grant us a speedy and eternal separation from Yankeedom.

I am very sorry that Joe can't be with us, and he, poor fellow has the "blues" about it. His arm unfits him for service. I want to get him an appointment, if possible, such as bearer of Dispatches to Richmond from Kanawha. I am taking care of myself, Annie, as you know I always do. I have my Bible and prayer-book with me, and make it a duty to read them frequently. My best love to Sally and Sue.

Affectionately yours,

Thomas L. Broun

The Country people are all quieting down and there is no danger now of any conflict with them. Wednesday 12 o'clock

(Sally was my brother Leroy's wife.)

(Sue was the wife of Joseph M. Stevens, and is my sister.)

(Bloomfield is where Broun and Tebbs had a school and Leroy resided.)

(Memo: Made by me in April 1903. T. L. B.)



Kanawha, June 1861

My dearest Annie:

To-day is the first leisure day I have had for two months and I am now in my office alone reading letters and answering them. For the past two months I have been busy all the time, part of the time in camp and part out in the surrounding Counties drilling the militia, enlisting Volunteers, etc., etc.

Your sweet letter I have just read with the greatest pleasure. Often, often have I thought of you, Annie during this most excited condition of the public mind. Whilst riding alone over the hills and mountains of Western Va., my mind has naturally turned homeward to those whom I love so devotedly, and it would rejoice my soul to know that we were all well, and that our brothers were willing to die in defense of Virginia's Rights. I feel proud that I have the health and energy to be useful in this war. I go into it might and main, relying upon the justice of our cause and the guidance of an ever-ruling Providence as guarantees for our success. I feel conscious that a people never had a better cause to fight for, and in fact it is our religious duty to buckle on our armour and fight, unto death, if necessary, for the defense of Virginia. And I think this is the duty of every Virginian. But do not, my dear Annie, feel uneasy about Joe or myself. We shall not give up our lives, except in the defense of the State — and then I am sure if that be done you will have the proud satisfaction of knowing that we died in a good and holy cause. But give yourself no uneasiness, Annie, for our forces will soon be so strong in the valley that the enemy can do nothing with us. Gov. is coming. Thank God for it! We now have 2000 volunteers in our midst, and companies pouring in every day or so. I predict that by this Fall quiet and order will be restored — war will be over — and we shall have our eternal and everlasting separation from Yankeedom. God grant us both a short war, and an eternal separation from Yankeedom!! I shall return tomorrow to Boone County, by order of our Commandant — I am enlisting volunteers, drilling them, etc. Shall return to this place about Monday next. Oh, that I could spend a day or so at Bloomfield, what a treat it would be to me. And by the blessing of God I hope to see you all ere many months roll over my head. My best love to Sally and Sue, a kiss for the children, and believe me as ever,

Your devoted brother,

Thos. L. Broun

Joe sends much love.  
He is well.



Peytona, Boone Co.  
July 10, 1861

My dearest Annie:

About two weeks ago I took from Boone and Logan Counties into Charleston 200 Volunteers, the result of my labors in these Counties. To-day I have just completed two more Companies numbering some 170 men. I have worked hard, riding over mountains, through thunder-storms, sleeping in log cabins, drilling Militia Companies, making speeches & enlisting Volunteers. For six weeks have I been engaged in this kind of work. Have enjoyed excellent health all the time, and fine spirits. Men here and there in this mountainous country have made threats about me. Have offered \$500 for my scalp — and all such stuff. But I have my duty to perform — and by the help of God I intend to do it. I was just about starting with these 170 men to Charleston, but Gov. Wise has ordered me (as per letter just received) to station these two Companies at Boone C.H. and take command of them until further orders.

Often, often, my dearest Annie, do I whilst riding on these rough roads think of you all at home, and from my heart pray that God may protect you and grant us a speedy peace and an eternal separation from Yankeedom. Don't give yourself any uneasiness about me. I shall take care of myself, and I will only surrender life in the performance of my duty and the defense of my Country.

Joe was well when I left Charleston, last Sunday week.

My best love to all. As ever,

Your attached brother,

Thos. L. Broun



Camp Dodwood, near Hawks Nest,  
Fayette Co., Va.  
August 26, 1861

My dear Annie.

Recently Joe and I have received from you and Len several letters, for which you have our sincere thanks. A soldier's life in Western, Va., is a hard fate. Sometimes we march all day without eating anything, and then sleep at night on the wet ground. Our forces number some 4000 men in this neighborhood. A good many were left behind at the White Sulphur Springs, sick with measles. I am acting as Major to the 3rd. Reg't. in Wise Brigade; have about the easiest berth of any man in camp. We have many pleasant persons in our Regiment, Capt. Pollock of Fauquire (son of the old Parson), several of the Marshalls, and other clever young men from Fauquire, a good many clever gentlemen from Richmond also acquaintances from the Western counties make up our regiment.

Joe is at present assisting the Quarter Master of the 3rd Regt. I have been ordered about from point to point so much that we have not been together a great deal, every now and then together for a few days. The enemy are stationed at Hawks Nest, eight miles from us. They are pretty strong. On yesterday (Sunday) we thought we would have a big fight. About 1000 of our forces were ordered out. We marched right upon the enemy, but they retreated. They had cut to pieces in a terrible manner about 150 of our Cavalry within five miles of us. In marching upon them, I could not, Annie, but reflect upon our condition as we marched hurriedly on, not knowing but that many of us might fall in the expected battle. Strange did it appear to see men on a beautiful, bright Sabbath (God's Holy day) armed to the teeth and rushing hurriedly on into the jaws of death. Yes, and the country around was looking lovely, the mountain scenery beautiful and picturesque. Everything seemed grateful to Providence, the cattle in the field, the birds in the forest, the green grass, and the rich foliage — but man, of all God's creatures and created things, seemed to be maddened and bent on his own ruin and destruction. Feeling however, perfectly conscious of the justice of our cause, and that we had right on our side, I marched along with the column, feeling as self-possessed, calm and collected as I do now, every now and then meeting a poor horse or man covered with fresh blood, and some dying and suffering agonies from their wounds. War certainly had a demoralizing effect upon many soldiers and officers. It has impressed me, however, with the utter vanity and fickleness of all earthly things. It has doubly assured me that all these trials and troubles are sent upon us for our ungratefulness to the Maker of all things. I, therefore, patiently endure all the trials and perplexities incumbent on this terrible war. I have resolved to do my duty and trust in Providence for the issue, believing that this is all a poor mortal can do.



Seldom at any time do I utter an oath, Annie, and amidst all the troubles I have had during this war I have preserved my equanimity, have uttered not a single blasphemous expression, have been cheerful and even-tempered.

Write frequently. We are delighted to hear from home. Your letters are a great joy to both Joe and myself. I am very proud that our family are all so heartily engaged in this war. May God grant a speedy termination. But until it does end my heart and soul are in it.

Joe is very well and is staying with me.

Love to all.

Affectionately yours,

Thos. L. Broun



Camp near Hawk's Nest, Fayette Co.  
Sept. 9th, 1861

My dearest Annie:

We are now encamped near the famous Hawk's Nest on New River. We are erecting fortifications at Hawk's Nest. In this locality there is a large force. Gen'l. Floyd's Brigade, Wise's Brigade and 2000 militia under command of Gen'l. Chapman. In all, some 8000 soldiers. Our regiment is camped in a beautiful location. The country around is lovely, mountain scenery very picturesque. For several days we have been enjoying delightful weather and have had comparatively a quiet time. All which I have enjoyed very much.

Joe and I are very comfortably fixed. Each of us has a tent. We eat and sleep together, Joe, myself, the Col. and the Adjutant make our eating mess and Joe and I my sleeping mess. Joe is enjoying life very much. He has a responsible position, Q-Master of the 3rd Regiment, and he is very proud of his duties. I am delighted that Joe is so well situated, and that we are both together. We have talked seriously over matters. Our mutual wish is to be buried in the country near Middy, should it be the fortune of either of us to be killed during this war. Should I be shot and wounded I want him to take care of me. Should I be killed he is to take my remains to Loudoun. So also will I do for him the same painful duties should such a fate befall him. By the blessings of God I hope, however, that we both will see the end of this war. It is indeed very gratifying to me, Annie, to know that Joe and I are together in this war, and have positions so congenial to our tastes. Whilst I was out on special duty as recruiting officer in Boone and Logan Counties, Joe got thoroughly disgusted with life and things in general. He determined to go to Albermarle at one time, but concluded (before starting) to remain in the West. After I got permanently fixed he soon got in the same regiment with me, greatly to the satisfaction of both of us. The petting that Joe got from Uncle Brady and Miss Polly whilst a child makes him impatient and dissatisfied unless everything works to suit him. He will have to correct himself in all this before he can enjoy life as I do. And by the by, I enclose you a piece on "Cheerfulness" which I cut to-day for you, from the Charleston (S.C.) Courtier. Paste it in your scrap book, it is worth keeping. It describes that quality which I have been cultivating for 15 years; a quality which makes me this day a happy and contented man, which makes me look younger even than Joe. It is this that makes me look ten years younger than I really am. In fact, Annie, I shall not consider myself old until I pass three-score.

Do write me frequently. Joe and I are so delighted to hear from you all. Joe united with me in best love to all.

May God bless you and our Cause, is the prayer of

Your attached brother,

Thomas



Camp Big Sewell, Fayette Co.  
Sept. 16, 1861

My dearest Annie:

Yours and Sally's letters reached me whilst retreating from Hawk's Nest. The enemy 12,000 strong were about to surround Floyd's and Wise's forces 7000 strong. We, however, made our escape safely and are now encamped on the top of Big Sewell Mountains. Our retreat came near breaking down the soldiers, so tired and fatigued did we all become. One night's rest, however, refreshes me wonderfully and I now feel perfectly well and in fine spirits. I wrote Sally a long letter yesterday. I was charmed to receive one from her.

Joe has to work hard, but is enjoying himself very much. He is very shrewd and sensible at a bargain. He has to buy grain, hay, etc, for our horses. To purchase wagons for conveying baggage, etc, in fact, he has a responsible position. His rank is that of Captain, and by that title he goes, whilst mine is Major.

You tell me, Annie, that you think of teaching school in Middy. I have no objection, if that be your pleasure, and it will not interfere with your health. But you must not teach school merely for a support. And you must write me plainly about such matters. I shall send you \$100 by the first opportunity. I regret not having done it before, but for the last 5 months I have been moving about from pillar to post so that I could hardly think of anything but present pressing duties and demands upon my time, and our banks have been closed. Give Joe's best love and mine also to Miss Polly when you see her. Tell her I shall write to her in a few days. Joe and I frequently have a social chat about the village and its inhabitants.

Write me frequently, and address as follows:

("Major Thomas L. Broun,  
Third Regiment, Wise Legion,  
Via Lewisburg, Va.")

It requires this direction to enable your letters to come directly to me. My best love to Sister Catharine, Cousin Cath, Sue and the rest of the family.

As ever your attached brother,

Thomas



Big Sewell Mountain, Fayette Co.  
October 2, 1861

My Dearest Annie:

I am now confined to my room — sick I have been for a week. I am getting better, however, and shall, I think, be able to ride out in a few days. For three nights in succession I slept out doors on the cold ground, with only a counterpane to protect me from the mountain winds. The whole regiment, except two or three persons, did the same things, expecting an attack every night from the Yankees. It was too much for me, as well as many others. Consequently I was made very sick. Had a bad diarrhea, fever, head-ache and pains through all my limbs. Joe got me comfortable quarters and I am improving fast. I have a good servant to wait upon me. The lady of the house is a very kindhearted and excellent woman. She is very attentive to my wants. And although, I am doing very well. Joe calls to see me every day. I am about 2 miles from camp. I am interesting myself by writing to you, Leroy, Sister Maria and others. Hope to get it yet. I want a sash, Annie, to wear over my shoulder and across my breast when I act as Field Officer, etc. Let it be made of red worsted. A real deep scarlet in the color. Not after the fashion of a comforter, and about 8 feet long, worsted is better than silk. If made and left at Charlottesville I can easily get it. I hope to be there some time next month on a short visit.

My best love to my esteemed pupils I. & L. or rather, Mrs. K and Mrs. L. Tell Mrs. K. that I am sorry to say that the Prayer-Brook she gave me disappeared from my Pew some 18 months or more ago and I have never heard of it since. The one I have with me is one given by my old friend Miss Ellen Carr (now Mrs. Thompkins). I have not heard from you for some time. And, by the by, Annie, your letters are not directed to me exactly right. Leave out "Virg. Volunteers." Here is the true direction:

"Major Thomas L. Broun,  
3rd Regiment Infantry  
Wise Legion, near Lewisburg."

We have Gen'l. Lee and Gen'l. Loring both here now with a powerful army. I am charmed with Gen. Lee. Wise has been ordered to Richmond. Two Yankee pickets shot Col. Spalding the other day. He was the Colonel of our Regiment. He died in a few minutes. Poor fellow! He was intoxicated at the time!

Your affectionate brother,

Thomas



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY  
1207 EAST 58TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY  
1207 EAST 58TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY  
1207 EAST 58TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY  
1207 EAST 58TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY  
1207 EAST 58TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



Headquarters, Morristown  
March 1777

Angus W. McDonald

Sir:

Being informed that you are not yet in the Continental service, I have taken the liberty to appoint you Lieut. Col. to one of the additional battalions, the command of which I have given to Mr. Charles Mynn Thruston.

"I sincerely wish that you would accept this office, and let me entreat you not to permit the love you bear to the cause to be smothered by any neglect of attention to your military character, the contest is of too serious and important a nature to be managed by men totally unacquainted with the duties of the field. Gentlemen who have from their youth discovered an attachment to this way of life, are in my opinion called upon in so forcible a manner that they ought not to withhold themselves. You will please to communicate your resolution to me the very first opportunity.

"I am your most obedient servant,

"G. Washington

Rev. & Col. Charles Mynn Thruston, born November 6, 1738, Gloucester, County, Virginia. Died March 2, 1812, near New Orleans, La. Celebrated minister in Gloucester and Frederick Counties, Virginia, Col. in Revolutionary War 1775 and 1783.

My mother, Louisa Armstead Thruston Broun, is a direct descendent. She was born in Cumberland, Maryland, buried in Middleburg, Virginia.

Philip Hopkins Broun



"Colonel Charles Mynn Thruston was born in the County of Gloucester in Virginia on November 6, 1738. After the usual course at grammar school, he was educated at William and Mary in Williamsburg, Virginia. He studied divinity. In the year 1758 when Mr. Thruston was in his 20th year, General Forbes was sent over by the British government to take command of the army of regulars for the purpose of an expedition against Fort Du Quesne, now Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, when Mr. Thruston was appointed Lieutenant of Provincials and marched with the army to Pittsburg. Here he had the honor of serving under the immediate command of General Washington. In 1765 or 1766 he went to London, England, to be ordained by the Bishop. He continued in this profession and was prominent in repelling the attempt to introduce the Stamp Act in Virginia. He was a man of much wealth which he freely dedicated to the cause. He procured arms and ammunition, wrote and addressed the people and inflamed the youth of the country with ardor and patriotism, raised a company of volunteers, composed of the elite of the young men of the county, and marched to join General Washington in New Jersey. He was personally acquainted with him. He was later wounded in action and returned to headquarters where General Washington had him attended by his own surgeon. After recovery he was made Colonel of one of the sixteen regiments in Virginia. After returning from the army he resided on his beautiful farm, called Mount Sion, about fifteen miles below Winchester, Virginia. He died in 1812 at the age of seventy-four at his plantation in New Orleans, Louisiana."

This was taken from a Biography of Colonel Charles Mynn Thruston from the Southern Literary Messenger in March, 1840.



Charleston, Kanawha  
August 2, 1865

Dear Edwin:

I am here hard at work like of olden times. It is the best way to forget the misfortunes of the Past. My old clients have thrown plenty of business in my hands. Everything is pushing ahead here. To be sure this community is made up of returned Confederates, Yankees, Federal Soldiers, Negroes, rebel sympathizers and intensely union men. But the war being over, the energies of all are being turned to making money, in search of oil, coal land, etc. etc. And that an immense business must ere long be done in this valley.

I have three tracts, containing 4,000 acres of valuable coal land. These lands are rising rapidly in value. And if I can raise money on them, by borrowing and giving trust deed I prefer to do so rather than sell. I have one tract 1,700 acres worth at least \$10,000.00 upon which I wish to borrow \$3,000 for Joe & Conway. My plan is for you to get the money in Balto of some of your friends and I will go security \$1,000 for Conway and \$2,000 for Joe B and give you deed of trust on this 1,700 acres to secure payment.

I would rather of course that you should have the deed of Trust than strangers. So that you may have the land if in 5 years the money borrowed is not paid. The interest will be promptly paid every year & the principal at the end of 5 years.

I have offered the entire 4,000 acres for \$30,000 but believe it much better for me not to sell as this land in 10 years will be worth \$100,000 anyhow.

My clients were chiefly capitalists in Phi., New York, Richmond, etc. and since my return I have rec'd many kind letters from them. All urging me to resume the charge of their business.

Your attached brother

Thos. L. Broun

100

The first part of the book is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world. It is divided into two main parts: the first part is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world, and the second part is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world.

The second part of the book is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world. It is divided into two main parts: the first part is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world, and the second part is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world.

The third part of the book is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world. It is divided into two main parts: the first part is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world, and the second part is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world.

The fourth part of the book is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world. It is divided into two main parts: the first part is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world, and the second part is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world.

The fifth part of the book is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world. It is divided into two main parts: the first part is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world, and the second part is a general introduction to the study of the history of the world.

100

100











